

541821
ed

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CLASS _____

CALL No. B Pa 3 Sam-Fee

D.G.A. 79.

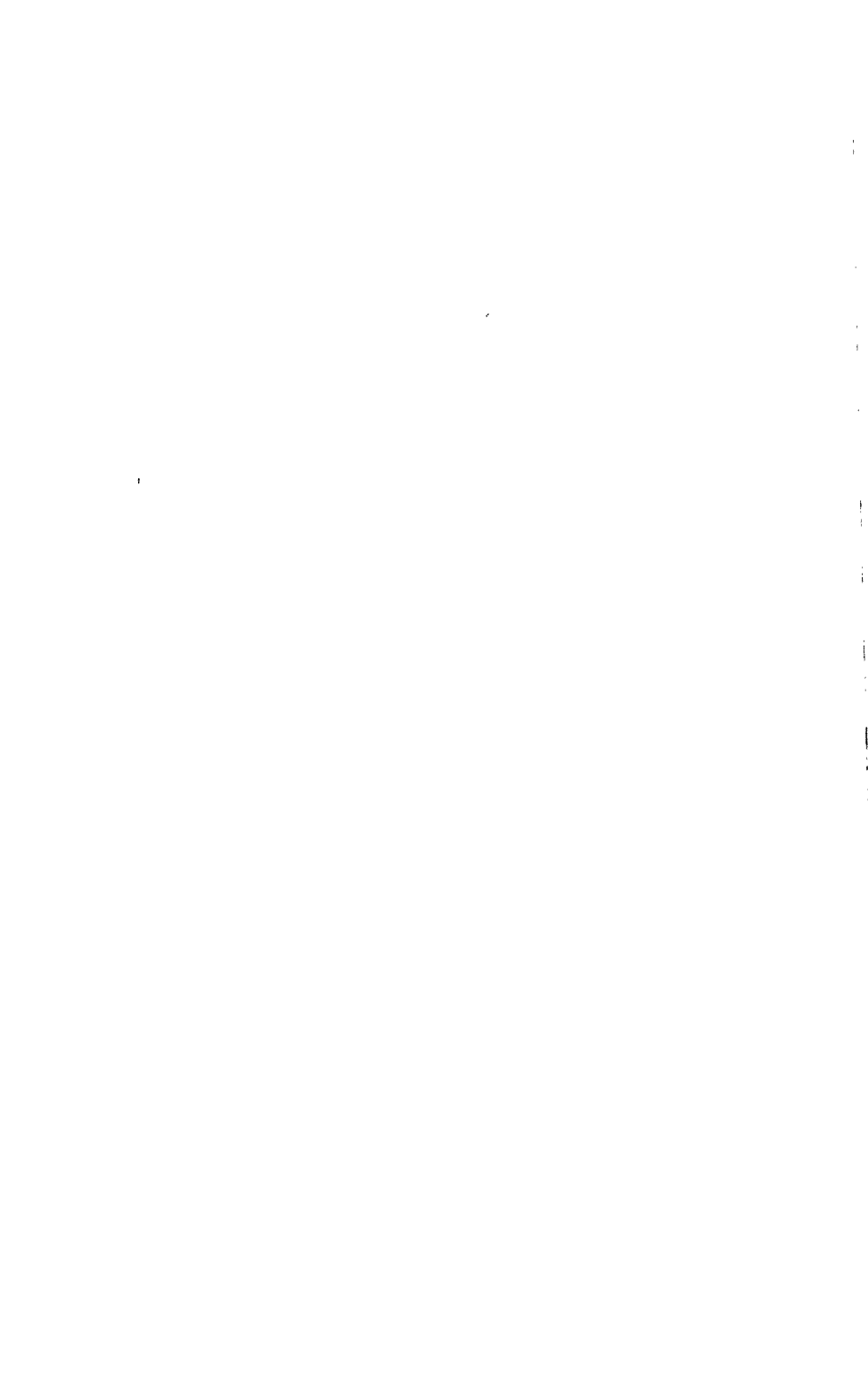
2

2

2

5

•



THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PIṬAKA.

Pali Text Society.

THE
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA
OF THE
SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGA.



EDITED BY
M. LÉON FEER,
OF THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE.

BPa3
Sam/Fee

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
MESSRS. LUZAC & COMPANY, LTD.
16 GREAT RUSSELL STREET, LONDON, W.C.1
1960



First published - 1884
Reprinted - 1960

INDIAN ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 38285
Date 19/9/61
Call No. B. Pa 3/ Sam/ Fee.

All rights reserved

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I. DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I. (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II. (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III. (Satti-vagga)	13
,, IV. (Satullapakâyika-vagga)	16
,, V. (Âditta-vagga)	31
,, VI. (Jarâ-vagga)	36
,, VII. (Addha-vagga)	39
,, VIII. (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
BOOK II. DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTA.	46
Chapter I.	46
,, II. (Anâthapindika-vagga)	51
,, III. (Nânâtithiyâ-vagga)	56
BOOK III. KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I.	68
,, II.	77
,, III. (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV. MARÂ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I.	103
,, II.	109
,, III. (Upâri-pañca).	117
BOOK V. BHIKKHUNÎ-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI. BRAHMA-SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I.	136
,, II. (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII. BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I. (Arahanta-vagga)	160
,, II. (Upâsaka-vagga)	172
BOOK VIII. VANGÎSA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX. VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X. YAKKHA-SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI. SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I.	216
,, II.	228
,, III. (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX	241
I. Index of Proper Names	241
II. Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III. Alphabetical Index of the Gâthâs	249

INTRODUCTION.

The Saṃyutta- (or Saññutta-)¹ Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-piṭaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the "compilation of the joined or connected suttas," because the Pāli word *Saṃyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means "collected, united, put together," and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Saṃyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Saṃyuttas.

These Saṃyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

¹ The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Saṃyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled : Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Saḷāyatana°, Mahā-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas; their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. :—

Names of the Vaggos.	Number of the Samyuttas.	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS.	Singhalese MS.
I. Sagâtha	11	82	63
II. Nidâna	9	96	71
III. Khandha	13	116	79
IV. Saḷāyatana	10	132	97
V. Mahā	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections.

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz. the Sagâtha; so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least; Sagâtha means "with gâthâs." In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses. Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses; but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter.

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagâtha is, as said before, eleven. Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo); the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight. These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen. When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding. It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas:—

I. Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas
II. Devaputta-Samyutta	3 vaggos	30 „
III. Kosala- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) vaggos	25 „
IV. Mâra- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$) „	25 „
V. Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10 „

VI. Brahma-Samyutta	2 (or 1½) vaggos	15 suttas
VII. Brāhmaṇa- „	2 „	22 „
VIII. Vaṅḡsa- „	1 „	12 „
IX. Vana- „	1 „	14 „
X. Yakkha- „	1 „	12 „
XI. Sakka- „	3 (or 2½) „	25 „
<hr/>		
Total	28 (or 26) vaggos	271 suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one; thus, the Bhikkhuni- and Vaṅḡsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Māra- and Brāhmaṇa-Samyuttas.

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so-called Uddānas; they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas; but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gāthā. The MSS. do not always agree as to the titles; but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikāya, and occurs in other Pāli and Sanskrit Buddhistic compilations.

The repetitions are very numerous in our text; some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gāthās, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors.

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered.

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS., the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS. of Copenhagen, when Mr. Fausbøll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS. was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS. (Or. 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library; although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS. of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS. belonging to Dr. Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS. of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS. of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS., in Siamese-Cambodgian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the

help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS. was very useful in many cases.

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS., one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B. (=Burmese), S. (=Singhalese), C. (Commentary), in the following manner :—

B. is the MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris.

S¹ is the MS. of Copenhagen.

S² is the MS. of the British Museum.

S³ is the MS. of Dr. Morris.

SS. points out the accord of S¹, S², S³.

C. is the MS. of the Sâratthappakâsinî.

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS. of the India Office Library, it would be B², the Parisian MS. being B¹.

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS.; consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical; the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small. I am inclined to admit both conclusions. I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out; but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes.

As the B. MS. was at first my only, it remained my chief guide; but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS. In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite. As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B., adding that of SS., if they did not agree with it.

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS. cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise; but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked. Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS. Thus, the word *brāhmaṇa* is not once written in B. with *d*, it is always with *a*. This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes. But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS. The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagātha*; and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo*. Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz.

nineteen times; and as we have three Singhalese MSS., it occurs altogether fifty-seven times in these MSS., where it is written *jhatvâ* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word; once it is yet written *jhatvâ* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetvâ*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatvâ* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it; but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting; other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts; and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with; in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S. II. 10 and IV. 3 in this double form :—

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS. I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS. As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS. The mere metrical question is to be treated separately.

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS. This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience. The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS.); but I have not always followed the MS., adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks. As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS., but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS., where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS.

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse.

The Sagâtha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary. I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection. But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions; the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number. Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gâthâs, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas. This list is put at the end of the volume.

Besides this list I have drawn up two others; a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas. These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences.

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr. Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS. of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausböll and Dr. Morris, to whose liberality and courteousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter.

My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr. Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out.

L. F.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION I.—SAGĀTHA.

BOOK I.—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

CHAPTER I. NAḶAVAGGA.

§ 1. *Ogham.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu tvam mārisa ogham atarī-ti || ||

Appatitṭhaṃ khvāhaṃ āvuso anāyūhaṃ ogham atarinti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam mārisa appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarīti || ||

Yadā svāhaṃ āvuso santiṭṭhāmi tadāssu saṃsīdāmi || yadā svāhaṃ āvuso āyūhāmi¹ tadāssu nibbuyhāmi² || Evam khvāhaṃ āvuso appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ ogham atarin-ti || ||

Cirassaṃ vata passāmi || brāhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ || appatitṭhaṃ anāyūhaṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loka visattikan-ti || ||

Idam avoca sā devatā || samanūñño satthā ahosi || ||

Atha kho sā devatā samanūñño³ me satthāti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. Yadāhaṃ āyūhāmi.

² B. nivuyhāmi.

³ SS. samanūññāto.

§ 2. *Nimokkho.*

Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsi no tvaṃ mārisa sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Jānāmi¹ khvāham² āvuso sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ³ vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ mārisa jānāsi sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

Nandī-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāṇa-saṅkhayā ||
vedanānaṃ nirodhā⁴ upasamā || evaṃ khvāham āvuso
jānāmi ||

sattānaṃ nimokkhaṃ⁵ || pamokkhaṃ vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Upaneyyam.*

Evam antaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti⁶ || ||

Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti || ||

¹ SS. Jānāma. ² B. Kho-ham. ³ SS. have pāmokkham here and further on.
⁴ So SS. supported by C.; B. vedanānirodhā. ⁵ SS. vimokkhaṃ. ⁶ SS. sukhavahānī here and in the next Sutta.

§ 4. *Accenti.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Accenti ¹ kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ marane pekkhamāno ||
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||
etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti ² || ||

§ 5. *Kati chinde.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ³ || ||

Kati chinde kati jahe || kati vuttari bhāvaye ||
katisaṅgātigo bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo-ti vuccatīti || ||
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||
pañcasangātigo ⁴ bhikkhu || oghatiṇṇo ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6. *Jāgaram.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi ⁵ || ||

Kati jāgarataṃ suttā || kati suttesu jāgarā ||
katīhi rajam ādeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||
Pañca jāgarataṃ suttā || pañca-suttesu jāgarā ||
pañcahi rajam ādeti || pañcahi ⁶ parisujjhatī ti || ||

¹ SS. Accenti and so on, but at the uddāna: accenti. ² See Devaputta-S. III. 7.
³ SS. Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B; SS. °saṅgātiko; C. has
saṅgātīto (which it explains saṅge atīto atikkanto), but notices the reading
saṅgātiko. See Dhammapada v. 370 and p. 66 and 421-3. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi. ⁶ B. seems to have katībhi . . . pañcābhi . . .

§ 7. *Appaṭividdhā*.

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesaṃ dhammā appaṭividdhā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesāṃ dhammā suppaṭividdhā¹ || paravâdesu na nîyare² ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā³ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

§ 8. *Susammuttā*

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

Yesāṃ dhammā susammuttā || paravâdesu nîyare ||
suttā te nappabujjhanti || kâlo tesāṃ pabujjhitaṃ-ti || ||
Yesāṃ dhammā asammuttā || paravâdesu na nîyare ||
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || caranti visame saman-ti⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Mānakāma*.

Ekam antaṃ ṭhitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhâsi || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthi⁵ ||
na monam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ pamatto ||
na maccudheyyassa tareyya⁶ pâran-ti⁷ || ||

Mānam pahāya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto⁸ ||
eko araṇṇe viharaṃ vippamatto ||
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pâran ti⁹ || ||

¹ S.² *ṭatividdhā* here and above. ² So SS.; B. *paravâdesuniyyare*. ³ SS. *Sambuddhā sammadaññāya* which C. seems to approve by reading *sammadaññāya*.

⁴ Same varieties of reading as above. Only S¹ reads, in the second gāthā, *paravâdesu nîyare* without *na*, as B does. ⁵ SS. *Mānikāmassa . . . idatthi*.

⁶ S² and S³ *taranti*. ⁷ S² *pārenti*; S¹ *paressanti*, but *ssa* is doubtful. ⁸ B. *vippa-yutto*. ⁹ S¹ has here *pārenti*. These gāthās will be found again, iv. 8.

§ 10. *Araññe.*

Ekam antam ðhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Araññe viharantānam || santānam brahmacārinam ||
ekabhaddam bhuñjamānānam || kena vaṇṇo pasīdatī ¹ || ||
Atītam nānusocanti || nappajappanti nāgataṃ ² ||
paccuppannena yāpenti || tena vaṇṇo pasīdati || ||
anāgatappajappāya || atītassānusocanā ||
etena bālā sussanti || naḷo va harito luto-ti || ||

Naḷavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentī Katichindī ca ||
Jāgaram Appatīviditā || Susammuttā Māna-kāminā ||
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

CHAPTER II. NANDANA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Nandana.*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||
Bhaddante ³-ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā de-
vatā Nandanavane ⁴ accharāsāṅghaparivutā dibbehi pañca-
kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricāriyamānā ⁵ tāyam
velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

¹ B. pasīdati. ² SS. nappajappamanāgataṃ. ³ B Bhaddante. ⁴ B. Nanda-
nevane. ⁵ S¹⁻³ paricāriyamānā.

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ
gāthāya paccabhāsi ¹ || ||

Na tvam bāle pajānāsi ² || yathā arahataṃ vaco ||
aniccā sabba³saṅkhārā || uppādayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasāmo sukho-ti || ||

§ 2. *Nandati.*

Ekam antaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā || gomiko ⁴ gohi tath-eva nandati ||
upadhīhi narassa nandanā || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-
dhīti || ||

Socati puttehi puttimā || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhīhi narassa socanā || na hi socati yo nirupadhīti || ||

§ 3. *Natthi puttasaṃam.*

Ekam antaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi. || ||

Natthi puttasaṃam peṃam || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||
natthi suriyasamā ābhā⁵ || samudda⁵ paramā sarāti || ||
Natthi attasaṃam peṃam || natthi dhaññasamam dhanam ||
natthi paññāsamā ābhā || vuṭṭhi ve paramā sarā ti || ||

§ 4. *Khattiyo.*

Khattiyo dvipadam⁶ seṭṭho || balivaddo⁷ catuppadam ||
kumārī⁸ seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam pubbajo-
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam seṭṭho || ājāniyo catuppadam ||
sussūsā seṭṭhā bhariyānam || yo ca puttānam assavo-ti || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. vijānāsi. ³ SS. sabbe; M.P.S. VI. 16 and J.I. 393 vata. ⁴ B. gopiko. ⁵ So all the MSS. ⁶ SS. dipadam here and further on. ⁷ B. balibaddho. ⁸ SS. komārī.

§ 5. *Sakamāno (or Santikāya).*

Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu ¹ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va ² mahāraññaṃ ³ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti man-
ti || ||

Ṭhite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu ⁴ pakkhisu ||
saṇate va mahāraññaṃ || sâ ratī paṭibhāti man-ti ⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Niddā tandī.*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā ⁶ || aratī bhattasammado ||
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinaṅ-ti || ||
Niddaṃ tandiṃ vijambhikaṃ || aratiṃ ⁷ bhattasammadaṃ ||
viriyeṇa naṃ paṇāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatīti || ||

§ 7. *Dukkaraṃ (or Kummo).*

Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca ⁸ || avyattena ⁹ ca sâmaññaṃ ||
bahū hi tattha sambādha || yattha bâlo visidatīti || ||
Kati-haṃ careyya sâmaññaṃ || cittaṃ ce na nivāreyya ¹⁰ ||
pade pade visīdeyya || saṅkappānaṃ vasānugo ¹¹ || ||

Kummo va angāni ¹² sake kapāle ||
samodahaṃ bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||
anissito aññaṃ aheṭṭhayāno ¹³ ||
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti ¹⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Hiri.*

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmiṃ vijjati ||
yo nindam appabodhati || asso bhadro kasāṃ ivā ti || ||
Hirīnisedhā tanuyā ¹⁵ || ye caranti sadā satā ||
antaṃ dukkhassa pappuyya ¹⁶ || caranti visame saman-ti || ||

¹ S² Sannisivesu; B. sannisivesu. ² C. palāteya here and further on. ³ SS. brahāraññaṃ here and further on. ⁴ S² Sannisinnesu; B. as above. ⁵ These gāthās will be found again, Vana-S. 12. ⁶ B. vijambhitā; C. vijamhitā. ⁷ SS. Niddātandivijambhikāaratim. ⁸ B. Dutitikkhañca. ⁹ B. abyattena hi. ¹⁰ S¹ nivāraye. ¹¹ B. vasānugoti. ¹² B. kummovamaṅgāni. ¹³ B. ahedhayāno; C. ahedhamāno. ¹⁴ B. nupavadeyya kiñcīti; S² seems to have: naṃ (or taṃ) upavadeyya. ¹⁵ So B. and C.; SS. Hirīnisedho tanayā. ¹⁶ B. appeyya; C. paccayā.

§ 9. *Kuṭikā.*

Kacci te kuṭikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā ti¹ || ||
 Taggha me kuṭikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvakā ||
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto-mhi bandhanā
 ti² || ||
 Kintāhaṃ kuṭikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakaṃ³ ||
 kinte santānakaṃ⁴ brūmi || kintāhaṃ brūmi⁵ bandhanan-
 ti ||
 Mātaraṃ kuṭikam brūsi || bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ ||
 putte santānake brūsi || taṇhaṃ⁶ me brūsi⁷ bandhanan-ti || ||
 sāhu te kuṭikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||
 sāhu santānakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā ti⁸ || ||

§ 10. *Samiddhi.*⁹

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno¹⁰ ||

3. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹¹ āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagāti.¹² || ||

¹ SS. mutto mārabandhanā; S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² SS. mutto mārabandhanāti.
³ S¹⁻² kulavakā. ⁴ SS. santānake. ⁵ Instead of brūmi, B. has brūsi.

⁶ B. taṇhā. ⁷ Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi. ⁸ SS. have not ti.

⁹ Cf. Samiddhi-jātaka, also entitled Kāla-jataka Duka-nipāta II. 7. Samiddhi will be spoken of again further on, Māra-S. III. 2. ¹⁰ B. pubbāpayamāno.

¹¹ B. vehasi ṭhatvā. ¹² C. upajjhagāti.

Kâlaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kâlo upaccagāti || ||

4. Atha kho sâ devatā pathaviyam patitṭhahitvā âyasman-
tam Samiddhim etad avoca¹ || ||

Daharo tvaṃ bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhadrena²
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasā anikilītāvi³ kâ-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusake kâme mā sanditṭhikaṃ
hitvā kâlikam anudhāvī ti⁴ || ||

5. Na khvâham âvuso sanditṭhikaṃ hitvā kâlikam anudhâ-
vāmi || Kâlīkañca⁵ khvâham âvuso hitvā sanditṭhikaṃ anu-
dhāvāmi || Kâlīkā hi âvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā âdinavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditṭhiko
ayaṃ dhammo akâliko ehipassiko opānāyiko⁶ paccattam⁷
veditabbo viññûhīti || ||

6. Kathaṃ bhikkhu kâlīkā⁸ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā
bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā âdinavo ettha bhīyo⁹ || Kathaṃ
sanditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akâliko¹⁰ ehipassiko opānāyiko
paccattam veditabbo viññûhīti || ||

7. Ahaṃ kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ na khvâham¹¹ sakkomi vitthârena
âcikkhituṃ || Ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho
Rājagahe viharati Tapodârāme || Taṃ Bhagavantam upa-
saṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccha¹² || Yathā te Bhagavā vyâ-
karoti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

8. Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi upasaṅka-
mitum aṇṇāhi mahesakkhāhi¹³ devatāhi parivuto || Sa ce
kho tvaṃ bhikkhu taṃ¹⁴ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puceyyāsi mayam pi âgaccheyyāma dhammasavanāyā
ti || ||

9. Evaṃ âvuso ti kho âyasmā Samiddhi tassā devatāya
paṭisutvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻² patitṭhahitvā âyasmā etad avoca. ² S¹⁻² bhaddena. ³ B. anikilītāvi; S² anikilītāvi; S¹⁻³ anikilītāvi; C. anikilītāvi. ⁴ B. anudhāvāti. ⁵ SS. kâlīkâhañca. ⁶ B. opānāyiko; C. upānāyiko. ⁷ S² pasattam. ⁸ S¹⁻² kâlīkâlikā. ⁹ S²⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S² akālīkâliko. ¹¹ B. na tāham. ¹² SS. puceyyāsi. ¹³ This word is written twice in S¹⁻². ¹⁴ SS. omit bhikkhu taṃ. ¹⁵ SS. paṭissutvā.

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaṃ
etaḍ avoca ||

10. Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccusasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya
yena Tapodā ten-upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiṅcituṃ || Ta-
pode gattāni parisiṅcivā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsim
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññatarā
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ
Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā vehāsaṃ ṭhitā¹ imāya gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||
bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā taṃ kālo upaccagā
ti ||

11. Evaṃ vutte aham² bhante taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
paccabhāsim³ ||

Kālaṃ vo-haṃ na jānāmi || channo⁴ kālo na dissati ||
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā maṃ kālo upaccagā ti ||

12. Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhahitvā
mam etaḍ avoca ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu⁵ kālakeso⁶ bhadrena
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikīṭitavī⁷ kā-
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaḥ kāmā sandiṭṭhikam
hitvā kālīkam anudhāvī ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ⁸ bhante taṃ devataṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ||

Na khvāhaṃ⁹ āvuso sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhā-
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāhaṃ āvuso hitvā sandiṭṭhikam
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kāmā vuttā bahudukkhā
bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Sandiṭṭhiko ayam
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo
viññūhīti ||

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā mam etaḍ avoca ||

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu kālīkā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || Kathaṃ san-

¹ So B.; SS. vehāsaṇṭhitā. ² SS. vutteham. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsim. ⁴ S¹ chindo.
⁵ S¹ susu; S² sūsū. ⁶ S²⁻³ kālakeso. ⁷ So S³ only. ⁸ B. vuttāhaṃ. ⁹ S²
nakkhvācāhaṃ.

ditṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte-haṃ bhante¹ taṃ devatam etad avocaṃ || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imaṃ
dhammavinayaṃ na khvāham² sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-
tum || ayaṃ so³ Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe
viharati Tapodārāme || taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etam atthaṃ puccha⁴ || yathā te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi tathā
naṃ dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā devatā maṃ etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi⁵ upasaṅkami-
tum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi parivuto || Sace kho
tvam bhikkhu taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etam
atthaṃ puccheyyāsi⁷ mayam pi āgaccheyyāma dhammasava-
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā⁸ devatāya saccam vacanaṃ
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17. Evaṃ vutte sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhim etad
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam⁹ aham
anuppattoti¹⁰ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ¹¹ devatam gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmiṃ patitṭhitā ||
akkheyyam aparīññāya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||
akkheyyaṃ ca parīññāya¹² || akkhātāraṃ¹³ na maññati ||
taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena naṃ¹⁴ vajjā na tassa atthi¹⁵ || ||

Sace vijānāsi¹⁶ vadehi yakkhīti¹⁷ || ||

19. Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena
bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi¹⁸ || Sādhu me¹⁹ bhante
Bhagavā tathā²⁰ bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā saṅ-
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyyan-ti²¹ || ||

¹ As above. ² B. na tāham as above. ³ SS. kho. ⁴ So B and S³; S¹ seems to have the same reading; S² has puccham. ⁵ S¹⁻² aññehi. ⁶ SS. omit kho . . . tam; S² tvam also. ⁷ S¹ puccheyyā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tassa. ⁹ SS. ayaṃ. ¹⁰ B. anuppattāti; S¹⁻² anuppanno. ¹¹ Omitted by SS. ¹² S¹⁻² akkheyya ca parīññā-tāya. ¹³ SS. add ca; C. akkhātānaṃ. ¹⁴ S¹ tam; S³ ta. ¹⁵ SS. omit na tassa atthi. ¹⁶ SS. pi jānāsi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yakkhāti; S² yakkham. ¹⁸ SS. ajānāmi. ¹⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³. ²⁰ Omitted by SS. ²¹ SS. jāneyyanti.

20. Samo visesi athavā nihīno¹ || yo maññati so vivadetha
tena ||
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo visesīti na² tassa
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti³ || ||

21. Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena
bhāsītassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi⁴ || Sādhū me⁵
bhante Bhagavatā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā
saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti⁶ || ||

22. Pahāsi saṅkham⁷ na vimānam ajjhagā⁸ ||
accheccchi⁹ taṇham idha nāmarūpe ||
tam chinnagandham anigham nirāsam¹⁰ ||
pariyesamānā nājjhagamum ||
devā manussā idha vā huram vā ||
saggesu vā sabbanivesanesu¹¹ || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti¹² ||

23. Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
sitassa evaṃ¹³ vitthārena attham ājānāmi¹⁴ ||

Pāpam na kayirā¹⁵ vacasā manasā ||
kāyena vā¹⁶ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||
dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitā-ti¹⁷ || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||
Khattiyo Sakamāno ca¹⁸ || Niddātandi ca Dukkaram¹⁹ ||
Hiri Kutikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

¹ S¹ nihito; B. udāvānihinno. ² S² omits na. ³ SS. yakkham. ⁴ SS. °bhā-
sitassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit me. ⁶ S¹⁻² ajāneyyanti;
S³ ajāneyyanti. ⁷ So B and C.; SS. kaṅkham alias saṅgam. ⁸ SS. ājā.
⁹ B. and S² acchejji. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² nisārāsam. ¹¹ SS. omit saggesu vā; these
verses will be found again further on, IV. 4. ¹² SS. yakkha. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ.
¹⁴ S¹ ajānāmi; S²⁻³ jānāmi. ¹⁵ SS. kayirātha. ¹⁶ SS. kāyena vācā. ¹⁷ S¹⁻²
°saññāhitanti. ¹⁸ SS¹⁻³ santikāye. ¹⁹ S³ kummo.

CHAPTER III. SATTI-VAGGO.

Sāvattthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abbhāsi ¹ || ||

§ 1. *Sattiyā.*

Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāne ² va matthake ||
kāmarāgappahānāya ³ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ⁴ || ||
Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāne va matthake ||
sakkāyaditṭhippahānāya ⁵ || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2. *Phusati.*

Nāphusantam phusati ca ⁶ || phusantam ca tato phuse ||
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutṭhapadosinan-ti ⁷ || ||
Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||
suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ⁸ ||
tam eva bālam pacceti pāpam ||
sukhumo rajo paṭivātam va khitto-ti ⁹ || ||

§ 3. *Jaṭā.*

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
Sīle patiṭṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayam ||
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājita ||
khīṇāsavā arahanto || tesam vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||
yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭigham rūpasāññā ca || ettha sā chijjate ¹⁰ jaṭāti ¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ² SS. dayhamāno here and further on. ³ SS. "pahānena.
⁴ SS. omit ti. ⁵ S² °d tṭhippahānena. These verses will be found again, Deva-
putta S. II. 6. ⁶ SS. omit ca. ⁷ SS. omit ti. ⁸ S¹ anaṅgaṇassa. ⁹ This
gāthā will be found again, Brāhmaṇa- S. I. 4. ¹⁰ B. etthesā vijāṭe. ¹¹ All
these gāthās will be found again, Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 6.

§ 4. *Mano-nivāraṇā.*

Yato yato mano¹ nivāraye || na dukkham eti naṃ tato
 tato ||
 sa sabbato mano nivāraye || sa sabbato dukkhā pamuc-
 cati || ||
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye || na² mano sayatattam³ āga-
 tam⁴ ||
 yato yato ca⁵ pāpakam || tato tato mano nivāraye-ti || ||

§ 5. *Araham.*

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo⁶ antimadehadhārī ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamam vadantīti⁷ pi so⁸ vadeyya⁹ || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamam vadantīti pi so vadeyya ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā ||
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti¹⁰ || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katāvī ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadhārī ||
 mānaṃ nu kho so¹¹ upāgama bhikkhu ||
 aham vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 mamam vadantīti pi so vadeyyāti || ||

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā¹² ||
 vidhūpitā mānaganthassa¹³ sabbe ||
 Sa vītivatto yamatam sumedho ||

¹ S² omits mano in this first gāthā. ² SS. omit na. ³ So B.; SS. and C. omit sa. ⁴ S^{1,3} āgatā. ⁵ SS. omit ca. ⁶ SS. hantima^o here and further on ⁷ S² vadantī. ⁸ SS. yo here and above. ⁹ B. vadeyyāti. ¹⁰ This gāthā (or rather stanza) is missing in B.; perhaps an interpolation in SS. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps S²) Mānaṃ dukho tam. ¹² B. gandhī ¹³ B. and SS. gandhassa.

ahaṃ vadāmīti pi so vadeyya ||
 [mamaṃ vadantīti pi so vadeyya] ¹ ||
 loke samaññaṃ kusalo veditvā
 vohāramattena so vohareyyāti || ||

§ 6. Pajjoto.

Kati lokasmim pajjotā ² || yehi loko ³ pakāsati. ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puttum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Cattāro loko ⁵ pajjotā || pañcam-ettha na vijjati ⁶ ||
 divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā || ||
 atha aggi divāratim || tattha tattha pabhāsati ⁷ ||
 sambuddho tapatam seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti || ||

§ 7. Sarā.

Kuto sarā nivattanti || kattha ⁸ vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ⁹ ||
 kattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||
 Yathā āpo ca pathavī || tejo vāyo na gādhati ||
 ato sarā nivattanti || ettha vaṭṭam na vaṭṭati ||
 ettha nāmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatīti || ||

§ 8. Mahaddhana.

Mahaddhanā mahābhogā || ratthavanto pi khattiyā ||
 aññaṃaññābhigijjhanti || kāmesu analaṅkatā || ||
 tesu ussukkajātesu || bhavasotānusārisu ||
 gedhatanham ¹⁰ pajahimsu ¹¹ || ke lokasmim anussukkāti || ||
 Hitvā agāram pabbajitvā || hitvā puttam pasum piyam ¹² ||
 hitvā rāgañca dosañca || avijjañca virājiya ¹³ ||
 khīṇāsavā arahanto || te ¹⁴ lokasmim anussukā ti || ||

¹ This pada is omitted by SS. but added by B. ² B. pajjoto. ³ S¹⁻³ loko ; S² lokehi ; SS. pabhāsati. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ loka. ⁶ S² vijjanti. ⁷ B. pakāsati. ⁸ SS. kettha. ⁹ S¹⁻² vaddham . . . vaddhati. ¹⁰ SS. kodha tanham. ¹¹ B. pavāhimsu. ¹² B. puttam samappiyam. ¹³ SS. virajjiya. ¹⁴ S¹ ke.

§ 9. *Catucakka.*

Catucakkam navadvāram || puṇṇam lobhena¹ samyutam ||
 paṅkajātam mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatīti² || ||
 Chetvā nandim varattañca³ || icchālobhañca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatīti⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Enijaṅgha.*

Enijaṅgham kisaṃ vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||
 siham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||
 upasaṅkamma pucchāma⁵ || katham dukkhā pamucca-
 tīti || ||
 Pañcakāmaguṇā loke || mano chaṭṭhā paveditā ||
 ettha chandam virājetyā || evam dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Satti-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusati c-eva || Jaṭā Manonivāraṇā ||
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||
 Catucakkena navamam || Enijaṅghena te dasāti || ||

CHAPTER IV. SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Sabbhi.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakayikā⁶ devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

¹ SS. puṇṇalobena. ² S¹⁻³ bhavissati; S² bhavissanti. ³ See Dhammapadam, V. 398. ⁴ These gāthās will be found again further on (Devaputta-S. III. 8).

⁵ SS. pucchema. ⁶ S¹ satūlapa²; S² satulapa²; S³ satulapa² and satullapa².

3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ¹ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi. || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati² nāññato ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatīti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocātīti ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggatin-ti³ || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
tham abhāsi ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api ca mamaṃ pi⁴
suṇātha || ||

¹ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ here and further on. ² So SS. supported by C.; B. has paññā labbhati. ³ B. sugatim; they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gāthās. ⁴ S¹⁻³ mamāpi; S³ mamapi.

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 satam saddhammam aññāya¹ || sabbadukkhā pamucca-
 tīti² || ||

§ 2. Macchari.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
 kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
 obhâsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu. ||

3. Ekam antam tīti kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamâdā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||
 puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo³
 abhâsi || ||

Yass-eva bhūto na dadāti maccharī ||
 tad evâdâdato⁴ bhāyaṃ ||
 jighacchā ca pipāsā ca || yassa bhāyati maccharī ||
 tam eva bālaṃ phusati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gā-
 tham abhâsi ||

Te matesu na mīyanti || panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam⁵ ||
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke⁶ na dicchare ||
 appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahassena samam mitā-ti || ||

¹ S³ has always °dhammam ñāya; S¹ twice only. ² All these gāthās will be found again further on in Devaputta-S. III. 1. ³ SS. imaṃ gātham ⁴ B. tad eva adadato. ⁵ B. (very uncertain) pathānaṃ sahavaṃ; SS. panthānaṃ va sahāvajjam; C. addhānaṃ va sahāvajjam. ⁶ SS. Bahunā eke.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâ-
ṭhâyo¹ abhâsi ||

Duddadam dadamânânam || dukkaram kamma kubbataṃ ||
asanto nânukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo² || ||
Tasmâ satañca asatañca³ || nânâ hoti ito gati ||
asanto nirayam yanti || santo saggaparâyana⁴ ti⁴ || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ||
Kassa nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitam ti || ||

Sabbâsam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi⁶
suṇâtha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakam⁷ care ||
dâram ca posam dadam appakasmim ||
satam sahasânâṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi⁸ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjha-
bhâsi || ||

Ken-esam⁹ yañño vipulo mahaggato ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||
satam¹⁰ sahasânâṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ tam devatam gâthaya ajjhabhâ-
si || ||

Dadanti eke¹¹ visame¹² nivittâ ||
chetvâ¹³ vadhitvâ atha socayitvâ ||
sâ dakkhiṇâ assumukhâ sadaṇḍâ ||
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||
Evam¹⁴ sahasânâṃ sahasayâginam ||
kalam pi¹⁵ nâgghanti tathâvidhassa te ti || ||

¹ SS. imam gâtham. ² B. duranvayo. ³ B. asatam. ⁴ SS. parâyano-ti; ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses. ⁵ B. Bhagavato santike.
⁶ So B.; S¹⁻² mamâpi; S³ mamapi (as above). ⁷ So SS.; B. and C. samuṇḍa-
kam. ⁸ SS. omit pi. ⁹ B. esa yañño. ¹⁰ B. katham. ¹¹ B. heke; S³ ceke.
¹² B. visamena. ¹³ C. ghatvâ; SS. jhatvâ. ¹⁴ SS. evantam. ¹⁵ SS. omit pi.

§ 3. *Sādhū.*

1. Sāvatti ārame || ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

3. Ekam antam tthitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū¹ kho mārisa dānaṃ || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati ||

puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānena || deyyaṃ hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ || api ca appasmim pi sādhū² dānaṃ ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke³ na dicchare ||
appasmā dakkhiṇā dinnā || sahasena samam mitā ti⁴ || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

Appasmim pi sādhū dānaṃ ||

Api ca saddhāya pi sādhū dānaṃ ||

Dānaṇca yuddhaṇca samānam āhu ||

Appāpi santā bahuke jinanti ||

Appam pi ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhū kho mārisa dānaṃ ||

appasmim pi sādhū dānaṃ ||

¹ B. Sāhu. ² B. appakasmim pi sāhu here and further on. ³ SS. bahunā eke. ⁴ SS. samappitā; see the preceding number. ⁵ SS. parattha, omitting ti here and in the preceding gāthā.

saddhâya pi sâdhu¹ dânam ||
 api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam || ||
 Yo dhammaladdhassa dadâti dânam ||
 utthânnaviriyâdhigatassa jantu ||
 atikkamma so vetaraṇiṃ Yamassa ||
 dibbâni ṭhânâni upeti macco-ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Api ca viceyyadânam pi sâdhu² || ||
 Viceyyadânam sugatappasattham³ ||
 ye dakkhineyyâ idha jîvaloke ||
 etesu dinnâni mahapphallâni ||
 bijâni vuttâni⁴ yathâ sukhette ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udâ-
 nam udânesi || ||

Sâdhu kho mârisa dânam ||
 Appasmim pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Saddhâya pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sâdhu dânam ||
 Viceyyadânam pi sâdhu⁵ ||
 Api ca pâṇesu ca⁶ sâdhu saṃyamo || ||
 Yo pâṇabhûtesu⁷ aheṭhayam⁸ caram ||
 parûpavâdâ na karoti pâpam ||
 bhîrum⁹ pasamsanti na hi tattha sûram ||
 bhayâ hi santo na karonti pâpan-ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. sâhu here and further on. ² B. adds dânam. ³ B. adds dânam. ⁴ S² mahapphalâ bijâ vuttâni. ⁵ B. adds dânam. ⁶ Or va; B. F. B. adds dânam. ⁷ B. ahedhayam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ bhîrû.

Kassā nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitan-ti || ||

Sabbāsaṃ vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mama pi¹ su-
nātha || ||

Saddhāhi² dānam bahudhā³ pasattham ||
dānā ca⁴ kho dhammapadam va⁵ seyyo || ||
pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||
nibbānam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññā⁶ ti || ||

§ 4. Na santi.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu ||

3. Ekam antaṃ tṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Na santi kāmā manujesu niccā ||
santīdha⁷ kamanīyāni yesu baddho⁸ ||
yesu pamatto⁹ apunāgamanam ||
anāgantvā puriso¹⁰ maccudheyyā ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||
chandavinayā aghavinayo || aghavinayā dukkhavina-
yo ti || ||

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni¹¹ loke ||
saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmō ||
tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath-eva loke ||
ath-ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandam || ||

¹ S¹⁻² mamāpi; S³ mama pi. ² So S¹ and B.; S²⁻³ Addhāhi. ³ B. pa-
sattham. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. dānañca. ⁵ B. ca. ⁶ S² sapaññā; B. samaññā.
⁷ SS. Santica. ⁸ B. kamesu bandho. ⁹ SS. yesu ca baddho supamatto.
¹⁰ So C.; SS. anāgantapuriso; B. anāgantā. ¹¹ SS. kāmānicitrāni.

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânam ||
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||
 tam nâmarûpasmim asajjamânam ||
 akiñcanam nânupatanti dukkhâ ¹ || ||

Pahâsi saṅkham ² na vimânam ajjhagâ ³ ||
 accehchi ⁴ taṇham idha nâmarûpe ||
 tam ⁵ chinnagantham ⁶ anigham nirâsam ||
 pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ⁷ ||
 devâ manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 saggesu vâ ⁸ sabbanivesanesû ti ⁹ || ||

Tam ce hi nâddakkhum ¹⁰ tathâ vimuttam ||
 iccâyasmâ Mogharâjâ ||
 deva manussâ idha vâ huram vâ ||
 naruttamam atthacaram narânam ||
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyâ te ti || ||

Pasamsiyâ te pi bhavanti bhikkhu ¹¹ ||
 Mogharâjâ ti Bhagavâ ||
 ye tam namassanti tathâ vimuttam ||
 aññâya dhammam vicikiccham pahâya ||
 saṅgâtigâ ¹² te pi ¹³ bhavanti bhikkhû ti || ||

§ 5. *Ujjhânasasāṇṇino.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Ujjhânasasāṇṇikâ devatâyo abhi-
 kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu. || Upasaṅ-
 kamitvâ vehâsam atthamsu ||

¹ This gâthâ is repeated with slight change (No. 6). See Dhammapada, V. 221.

² SS. Sangam (alias saṅkham; see II. 10). ³ SS. na (or ta) vinâmamâgâ.
⁴ B. acchejji. ⁵ S²-³ omit tam. ⁶ B. gandham. ⁷ SS. nâjjhagamum. (See
 II. 10). ⁸ SS. omit saggesu vâ. ⁹ Repetition of the last but one gâthâ of
 II. 10. *q v.* ¹⁰ B. tam ce nidukkham. ¹¹ S¹ bhikkhû (?). ¹² C. seems to
 read sambhâgâtâ (or rather saṅkhâtigâ). ¹³ SS. °te hi pi.

3. Vehāsaṃ ʒhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye¹ ||
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttaṃ theyyena² tassa taṃ || ||
yaṃ hi kayirā taṃ hi vade || yaṃ na kayirā na taṃ vade ||
akarentam bhāsamānānaṃ³ || pariṇānti paṇḍitā ti || ||

Na yidaṃ⁴ bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||
anukkamitaṃ ve⁵ sakkā || yāyaṃ paṭipadā dāḥā⁶ ||
yāya⁷ dhīrā pamuccanti || jhāyino mārabandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || vidditvā lokapariyāyaṃ ||
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tiṇṇā loke visattikaṃ-ti. || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhahitvā Bha-
vato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

Accayo⁸ no bhante accagamā || yathā bālā yatha mūḷhā
yathā akusalā yā mayāṃ Bhagavantam asādetabbam⁹ amañ-
ñimhā || tasmaṃ no¹⁰ bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
patigaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā sitaṃ pātvākāsi || ||

6. Atha kho tā devatāyo bhiyyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo
vehāsaṃ abbhuggaṇchum¹¹ || ||

7. Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnaṃ || yo ve¹² na patigaṇhati ||
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veraṃ paṭimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha¹³ || no cīdhāpagatam¹⁴ siyā ||
verāni na¹⁵ ca sammeyyūṃ || kenīdha¹⁶ kusalo siyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagataṃ¹⁷ ||
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca¹⁸ dhīro sadā sato ti || ||

¹ B. pavedayi. ² S^{1,2} theyya na. ³ B. abhāsamānaṃ. ⁴ S³ na idaṃ. ⁵ B. ye; SS. anukkamitave. ⁶ SS. paṭipadaḥā. ⁷ SS. yāyā. ⁸ S^{1,2} accaye. ⁹ SS. asādetabbam. ¹⁰ SS. vo. ¹¹ B. abbhuggaccha; S³ seems to have gaṇjum. ¹² B. ce. ¹³ S² vijjatha. ¹⁴ SS. cīdha apagataṃ; C. cīdha apaha-
tam. ¹⁵ SS. have not na. ¹⁶ SS. kenīdha. ¹⁷ SS. apāhataṃ. ¹⁸ SS. ko dha.

Tathâgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhûtânukampino ||
 tass¹-accayâ na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagataṃ² ||
 so na sammoham âpâdi || so ca³ dhîro sadâ sato-ti || ||

Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ || yo ce na paṭigaṇḥati ||
 kopantaro dosagaru || yaṃ veraṃ⁴ paṭimuccati ||
 taṃ veraṃ nâbhinandâmi || paṭigaṇḥâmi vo-ceayan-ti⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Saddhâ.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme ||

2. Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-
 kkaṇṭâya rattiyâ abhikkantaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ
 obhasetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅka-
 mitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

3. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike
 imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Saddhâ dutyâ purisassa hoti ||
 no ce assaddhiyam⁶ avatiṭṭhati⁷ ||
 yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti⁸ ||
 saggam ca so gacchati sarîram pahâyâ ti || ||

Kodham jahe vippajaheyya mânaṃ ||
 saṃyojanaṃ sabbam atikkameyya ||
 taṃ nâmarûpasmim asajjamânaṃ ||
 akiñcanaṃ nânupatanti saṅgâ ti⁹ || ||

Pamâdam anuyuñjanti || bâlâ dummedhino janâ ||
 appamâdam ca medhâvî || dhanam seṭṭham va rakkhati || ||
 Mâ pamâdam¹⁰ anuyuñjetha || mâ kâmaratisanthavaṃ¹¹ ||
 appamatto hi jhâyanto¹² || pappoti paramaṃ sukhaṃ-ti¹³ || ||

¹ S¹-³ kassa. ² SS. apâgataṃ. ³ SS. yo dha. ⁴ B. sa veraṃ. ⁵ SS. and C. vo accayan-ti. ⁶ B. asaddhiyam. ⁷ S²-³ otitṭhanti. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ yato sâ ca kitti ca taṃ tassa hoti; S²-³ vatam tassa hoti. ⁹ See above No. 4. ¹⁰ B. Nappamâdam. ¹¹ B. kâmaratisandhavam. ¹² After °jjhâyanto, C. explains the word upanijjhâyati whose place in the text is not easy to discern. ¹³ S² appoti.

§ 7. *Samayo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo¹ yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || ||

2. Atha kho catunnaṃ Suddhāvāsakāyikānaṃ devatānaṃ² etad aho si || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Yānūna mayaṃ pi³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike⁴ pacceka⁵gātham bhāseyyāma⁶ti || ||

3. Atha kho tā devatāyo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiññeyya⁶ || evaṃ evaṃ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pāturaheṣu⁷ || ||

4. Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

Ekam antam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||
āgatamha imaṃ dhammasamayam ||
dakkhitāye aparājitasāṅghan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu ||
cittam attano ujukam akaṃsu ||
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||
indriyāni rakkhanti paṇḍitā ti. || ||

¹ SS. devatā here and further on. ² S³ devānaṃ. ³ SS. omit pi. ⁴ SS. ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike. ⁵ B paccekam°. ⁶ In this very often repeated and well-known passage, B. has always samañchitam . . . samañcheyya (which I think to be the true reading). ⁷ SS. ahaṃsu.

6. Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Chetvâ ¹ khilam ² chetvâ paligham ||
indakhilam ohacca ³ -m- anejâ ||
te caranti suddhâ vimalâ ||
cakkhumatâ ⁴ sudantâ susunâgâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparâ devatâ || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham saraṇam gatâse ||
na te gamissanti apâyabhûmim ⁵ ||
pahâya mânusam deham ||
devakâyam paripuressantîti ⁶ || ||

§ 8. Sakalikam.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Maddakucchismim migadâye || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pâdo ⁷ sakalikâya ⁸ khato hoti || Bhûsâ sudam Bhagavato vedanâ ⁹ vattanti sarîrikâ vedanâ dukkhâ tibbâ kharâ kaṭukâ asâtâ amanâpâ || Tâ sudam Bhagavâ sato sampajāno adhivâseti avihañña-māno || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ catuggunam ¹⁰ saṅghâṭim paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyam kappesi ¹¹ pâde pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajāno || ||

4. Atha kho sattasatâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhikkantâya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam Maddakucchim obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

5. Ekam antam tithâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

¹ S^{1,3} jetvâ. ² S² khilam. ³ C. and (I think) S²; B. uhacca; S¹ ūhacca; S² ūpacca. ⁴ C. cakkhumattâ (perhaps for cakkhumantâ). ⁵ SS. apâyam (without bhûmim). ⁶ B. °purissantîti. ⁷ SS. pâde. ⁸ So S¹ and C.; B. sakkhalikâya; S^{2,3} sakalikâkhato. ⁹ SS. omit vedanâ, perhaps added by B. ¹⁰ B. catuggunam. ¹¹ B. kappeti.

Nāgo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā¹
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Sīho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam
udānesi || ||

Ājāniyo vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || ājāniyavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samaṇo Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā asātā
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samaṇo Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā ||
sato sampajāno adhiṇvāseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11. Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam
udānam udānesi² || ||

Passa samādhi-subhāvitam³ cittaṃ ca vimuttam || na cā-
bhinatam⁴ na cāpanatam⁵ na ca sasāṅkhāraniggayha cārīta-
vatam⁶ || Yo evarūpam purisaṇāgam purisaṇiham purisa-

¹ SS. panuppannā here and further on. ² SS. imam gātham abhāsi. ³ S².³
omit samādhi; B. subhāvito; C. samādhiṃ . . . suvimuttiṃ. ⁴ SS. navāpa-
hinatam; C. seems to read abhinatam and atinātam. ⁵ SS and C. upanātam.
⁶ B. vāri(?)vāvatam; C. dhāritam vatam and further on varitvā vattam.

âjânîyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam
atikkamitabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanâ ti || ||

Pañcavedasatam¹ samam || tapassîbrâhmanâcaram² ||
cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||
hînatârûpâ³ na pâramgamâ te ||

Taṇhâdhipannâ vata sîlabaddhâ⁴ ||
lûkham tapam vassasatam carantâ ||
Cittam ca nesam na sammâ vimuttam ||
hînatârûpâ na pâramgamâ te⁵ || ||

Na mânakâmassa damo idh-atthi ||
na moñam atthi asamâhitassa ||
eko araññe viharam pamatto ||
na maccudheyassa tareyya pâram⁶ || ||

Mânam pahâya susamâhitatto ||
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||
eko araññe viharam appamatto ||
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pâran-ti || ||

§ 9. *Pajjunna-dhîttâ* (1).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam
viharatî mahâvane Kûṭâgâra-sâlâyam || ||

2. Atha kho Kokanadâ⁷ Pajjunnassa dhîttâ abhikkantâya
rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇâ kevalakappam mahâvanam obhâsetvâ
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam ṭhitâ kho sa devatâ Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa
dhîttâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vesâliyam vane viharantam ||
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

¹ B. °vedâ°. ² S³ caramti. ³ C. hinatta, and notices the reading hinattha.
⁴ B. sîlabandhâ. ⁵ SS. add ti. ⁶ B. °pâranti. See I. 9. ⁷ B. Kokanudâ.
⁸ This paragraph is missing in SS. They have only Atha kho Kokanadâ
Pajjunnassadhîttâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi. || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā¹ || ||

Sutam eva me pure² āsi dhammo ||
cakkhumatānubuddho ||
sā-ham dāni³ sakkhi jānāmi ||
munino desayato Sugatassa ||

Ye hi keci ariyadhamma⁴ ||
vigarahantā⁵ caranti dummedhā ||
upēnti Roruvam ghoram ||
cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||

Ye ca kho ariyadhamme⁶ ||
khantiyā upasamena upetā ||
pahāya mānusaṃ deham ||
devakāyam paripuressanti ti⁷ || ||

§ 10. *Pajjunna-dhītā* (2).

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ
viharati mahāvane Kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Cūḷa-Kokanadā⁸ Pajjunnassa dhītā abhi-
kkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ mahāvaṇam
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Cūḷa-Kokanadā Pajju-
nnassa dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Idhāgamā⁹ vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā ||
Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhītā ||
buddham ca dhammaṃ ca namassamānā ||
gāthā c-imā atthavatī abhāsi || ||

¹ For the first three padas, SS. have Vesālīvane viharagam (or viharaham ; S¹ viharantaṃ) sārāṃ (S¹ aggasārāṃ) sambuddham Kokāhamasmim (S¹ ham-ismim ; S² hamisvim) abhivande. ² B. omits me ; S²⁻³ sumavamepure°. ³ SS. sādāni. ⁴ B. ye keci ariyaṃ dhammaṃ. ⁵ SS. viharantā. ⁶ B. ariye dhamme. ⁷ B. purissantīti. See above, No. 7, the two last padas. ⁸ SS. Culla ; B. Kokanudā. ⁹ SS. Idhā°.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ¹ vibhajeyyaṃ ||
 pariyāyena tādiso dhammo ||
 saṅkhittam atthaṃ lapayissāmi ||
 yāvata me manasā pariyattam || ||

Pāpaṃ na kayirā² vacasā manasā³ ||
 kāyena vā⁴ kiñcana sabbaloke ||
 kāme pahāya satimā sampajañño ||
 dukkhaṃ na sevetha anattasamhitā⁵ ti⁵ || ||

Satullapakāyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinā Sādhu || Na sant-Ujjhānasaññino ||
 Saddhā Samayo Sakalikaṃ || ubho Pajjunna-dhītarō ti || ||

CHAPTER V. ĀDITTA-VAGGO.

Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhi-
 kkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bha-
 gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-
 detvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

Ekam antam t̥hitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Ādittam.*

Ādittasmim agārasmim || yaṃ nīharati bhājanam ||
 taṃ tassa hoti atthāya || no ca yaṃ tattha dayhatīti⁶ || ||

Evam ādīpito⁷ loko || jarāya maraṇena ca ||
 nīhareth-eva dānena || dinnam hoti sunīhatam⁸ || ||

¹ SS. nam. ² S² kayirātha. ³ S¹⁻³ omit manasā. ⁴ SS. kāyena vācā (or vācā; perhaps vā mā) ⁵ Repetition of the last gāthā of II. 10. ⁶ SS. dayhati.
⁷ S² ādīpito; B. ādittako. ⁸ So SS.; B. sunibbhatam; C. nibhattam.

dinnam sukhaphalam¹ hoti || nâdinnam hoti tam tathâ ||
corâ haranti râjâno || aggî² dayhati nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarîram sapariggaham ||
etad aññaya medhâvi || bhuñjetha ca³ dadetha ca ||
datvâ⁴ bhutvâ ca yathânubhâvam ||
anindito saggam upeti tñanan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Kimdada.*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vaṇṇado ||
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||
ko⁵ ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhâhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vaṇṇado ||
yânado sukhado hoti || dîpado hoti cakkhudo ||
so⁶ ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadâti upassayam ||
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusâsatîti || ||

§ 3. *Annam.*

Annam evâbhinandanti || ubhayo⁷ devamânusâ ||
atha ko⁸ nâma so yakkho || yam annam nâbhinanda-
tîti⁹ || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhâya || vipprasannena cetasâ ||
tam eva annam bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca || ||
Tasmâ vineyya maccheram || dajjâ dânam malâbhibhû ||
puññâni paralokasmiṃ || patitthâ honti pâṇinan-ti¹⁰ || ||

§ 4. *Ekamûla.*

Ekamûlam dvirâvaṭṭam¹¹ || timalam pañcapattharam ||
samuddam dvâdasâvaṭṭam¹² || pātālam atarî¹³ isîti || ||

¹ S³ sukham phalam; B. phalam sukham. ² B. aggi. ³ bhuñjethiva.
⁴ B. adds ca. ⁵ SS. yo. ⁶ SS. yo. ⁷ B. ubhaye. ⁸ SS. kho. ⁹ S¹⁻² yam anu (anu?)
abhinandati; S³ yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta-S. III. 3). ¹⁰ SS. omit
ti; the first of these gâthâs will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 3.; the
last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV. 2. ¹¹ S³ dvâvaṭṭam; S¹⁻²
dvâvaddham. ¹² S¹⁻³ samudadvâdasâvaddham; S³ samudadvâdasâvaṭṭam.
¹³ S¹⁻³ aratî.

§ 5. *Anomiya.*

Anomanâmaṃ nipunatthadassim¹ ||
 paññâdadam kâmalaye asattam ||
 tam passatha sabbavidum sumedham ||
 ariye pathe kamamânam mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6. *Accharâ.*

Accharâgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham || pisâcagaṇasevitam ||
 vanan-tam mohanam nâma || katham yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||
 Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||
 ratho akujano² nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto³ || ||
 Hirî tassa apâlambo || saty-assa⁴ parivâraṇam ||
 dhammâham sârathim⁵ brûmi || sammâditṭhipure javam || ||
 Yassa etâdisam⁶ yânam || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||
 sa ve⁷ etena yânena || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vanaropâ (or Vacanam).*

Kesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññam pavaddhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||
 Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||
 papaṇ ca udapânaṇ ca || ye dadanti upassayam⁸ ||
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññam pavaddhati ||
 dhammatṭhâ sîlasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8. *Jetavana.*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 âvuttham⁹ dhammarâjena || pîtisañjananam mama || ||

¹ S³ nipunattha°. ² SS. aññujano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S³). ³ So B.; C. samyutto; SS. samyutam. ⁴ SS. satassa. ⁵ SS. sârathî. ⁶ S²⁻³ etâdiso. ⁷ SS. seem to have ce. ⁸ C. notices the reading upâsayam. ⁹ S¹⁻² avuttha; S³ avuttam; B. âvuttham. See Devaputta-S. I. 10.

kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlaṃ jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassaṃ attham attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sâriputto va paññāya || sīlena upasamena ca ||
 yo pi pâragato ¹ bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyāti || ||

§ 9. *Macchari.*

Ye dha ² maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 kiṃdiso ³ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantam ⁴ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyā paribhāsakā ||
 aññesaṃ dadamānānaṃ || antarāyakarā narā || ||
 nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ || yamalokaṃ uppajjare ||
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jāyare kule || ||
 coḷam piṇḍo ratī khiḍḍā || yattha kicchena ⁵ labbhati ||
 parato āsimsare bālā || tam pi tesam na labbhati ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye ⁶ ca duggatīti || ||

Iti h-etam vijānāma || aññaṃ pucchāma Gotama ⁷ ||
 ye dha ⁸ laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe ca tibbagāravā || ||
 kiṃdiso ⁹ tesam vipāko || samparāyo ca kiṃdiso ||
 bhavantam ¹⁰ puṭṭhum āgamma || kathaṃ jānemu tam
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhā manussattam || vadaññū vītamaccharā ||
 buddhe pasannā dhamme ca || saṅghe tibbagāravā ||
 ete sagge pakāsenti ¹¹ || yattha te upapajjare ¹² || ||

¹ B. pâraṃ gato. ² B. Ye ca; SS. Ye dhammaccharino. ³ SS. kīdiso. ⁴ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁵ B. yatthākiḍḍena. ⁶ S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁷ SS. Gotamam.
⁸ B. Ye ca here and further on. ⁹ SS. kīdiso. ¹⁰ SS. Bhagavantam. ¹¹ B. saggā pakāsanti. ¹² B. upapajjare; SS. uppajjare here and above.

sace enti manussattam || aḍḍhe ajāyare kule ||
 colam piṇḍo ratī khiddā || yatthākiecchena¹ labbhati || ||
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare² ||
 diṭṭhe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye³ ca sugatīti || ||

§ 10. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

Aviham upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
 rāgadosaparikkhīnā || tiṇṇā loke visattikan-ti || ||

Ke ca te⁴ atarum paṅkam⁵ || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||
 te⁶ hitvā mānusaṃ deham || dibbayogam⁷ upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalaṅḍo ca⁸ || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
 Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca⁹ || Bāhuraggi¹⁰ ca Piṅgiyo¹¹ ||
 te hitvā mānusaṃ deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalam¹² bhāsasi¹³ tesam || mārāpāsappahāyinaṃ ||
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum¹⁴ bhavabhandha-
 naṃ-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra¹⁵ tava sāsanaṃ ||
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 naṃ || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhati ||
 tam te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
 naṃ-ti || ||

Gambhīram bhāsasi¹⁶ vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham ||
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya¹⁷ || vācam¹⁸ bhāsasi idisaṃ-
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsim || Vehaṅge¹⁹ ghaṭṭikaro ||
 mātāpettibharo āsim || Kassapassa upāsako²⁰ ||

¹ S. ^{1,3} yattha kiecchena; B. yatthākiecchena (as above). ² S¹ vasavattīva²; B. vasavatti pamodare. ³ C. and S¹⁻² samparāyo. ⁴ S^{1,3} Ko ca ko ca; S² Ko ca ke. ⁵ SS. saṅgam. ⁶ SS. ke. ⁷ SS. dibbam yogam. ⁸ B. Palagaṇḍo. ⁹ SS. Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca. ¹⁰ SS. Bahudantī. ¹¹ B. Singiyo. ¹² SS. kusalī. ¹³ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁴ SS. acchidam here and further on; but in the Devaputta-S. acchidum. ¹⁵ SS. na aññatra. ¹⁶ SS. bhāsasi. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ dhammam ñāya. ¹⁸ SS. vācā. ¹⁹ Or Vehhalinge; B. Vekhaṅge here and further on. ²⁰ SS¹⁻³ add ti.

virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmisô ||
 ahuvâ te sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ te pure sakhâ ||
 so-ham ete pajânâmi || vimutte¹ satta bhikkhave² ||
 râgadosaparikkhîne || tîpne³ loke visattikan-ti || ||

Evam etaṃ tadâ âsi || yathâ bhâsasi Bhaggava ||
 kumbhakâro pure âsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭikâro ||
 mâtâpettibharo âsi || Kassapassa upâsako ||
 virato methunâ dhammâ || brahmacârî nirâmisô ||
 ahuvâ me sagâmeyyo || ahuvâ me pure sakhâ ti || ||
 evam etaṃ purâṇânaṃ || sahâyânaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
 ubhinnaṃ bhâvitattânaṃ || sarîrantimadhârinan-ti⁴ || ||

Âditta-vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ ||

Âdittaṃ Kiṃdadam Annaṃ ||
 Ekamûla Anomiyam ||
 Accharâ Vanaropetaṃ⁵ ||
 Maccherena Ghaṭikaro ti || ||

CHAPTER VI. JARÂ-VAGGO.

§ 1. Jarâ.

Kiṃsu yâva jarâ sâdhu || kiṃsu sâdhu patitṭhitam⁶ ||
 kiṃsu narânaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi duharan-ti || ||
 Sîlaṃ yâva jarâ sâdhu || saddhâ sâdhu patitṭhitâ⁷ ||
 paññâ narânaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi duharan-ti || ||

§ 2. Ajarasâ.

Kiṃsu ajarasâ sâdhu || kiṃsu sâdhu adhiṭṭhitam ||
 kiṃsu narânaṃ ratanaṃ || kiṃsu corehi hâriyan-ti || ||

¹ S^{1,3} vimuttâ ; S² vimutto. ² SS. bhikkhavo. ³ S¹ khîno tîpno. ⁴ All these gâthâs will be found again in Devaputta-S. III. 4. ⁵ S³ khînâ tîpâ ; S^{1,2} vacanam jeto ; S³ vatamaṃ jeto. ⁶ B. patitṭhitâ. ⁷ SS. patitṭhitam.

Sīlam ajarasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā ¹ ||
 paññā narānaṃ ratanaṃ || puññaṃ corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

§ 3. *Mittam.*

Kiṃsu pathavato ² mittam || kiṃsu mittam sake ghare ||
 kiṃ mittam ³ atthajātassa || kiṃ mittam samparāyikan-
 ti || ||

Sattho ⁴ pathavato ⁵ mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||
 sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunaṃ ||
 sayam katāni puññāni || taṃ mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Vatthu.*

Kiṃsu vatthu manussānaṃ || kiṃsu-dha paramā sakhā ||
 kiṃsu bhūtā upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti ⁶ || ||
 Puttā vatthu ⁷ manussānaṃ || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||
 vutṭhibhūtā ⁸ upajivanti || ye paṇā pathaviṃ sitā ti || ||

§ 5. *Janam* (1).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu ⁹ tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi ¹⁰ || kiṃsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Janam* (2).

Kiṃsu janeti purisaṃ || kiṃsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kiṃsu saṃsāram āpādi || kismā ¹¹ na parimuccatīti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

¹ SS. adhiṭṭhitam. ² SS. pavasato. ³ SS. kiṃ nimittam. ⁴ S³ satto ⁵ SS. pañcasato. ⁶ B. pathavīsītā. ⁷ SS. vatthum. ⁸ SS. vutṭhim bhūtā. ⁹ SS. omit su. ¹⁰ B. āpādi always. ¹¹ SS. kissā.

§ 7. *Janam* (3).

Kimsu janeti purisaṃ || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||
 kimsu saṃsāram āpādi || kimsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||
 Taṇhā janeti purisaṃ || cittaṃ assa vidhāvati ||
 satto saṃsāram āpādi || kammaṃ tassa parāyanan-ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Uppatho*.²

Kimsu uppatho akkhāti || kimsu rattindivakkhaya ||
 kiṃ malam³ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānam anodakan-
 ti || ||
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti⁴ || vayo rattindivakkhaya ||
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyaṃ sajjate⁵ pajā ||
 tapo brahmacariyañca || taṃ sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Dutiyo*.

Kimsu dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || kimsu c-enam pasāsati ||
 kissa cābhirato⁶ macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||
 Saddhā dutiyaṃ purisassa hoti || paññā c-enam pasāsati ||
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10. *Kavi*.

Kimsu nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ⁷ || kimsu tāsāṃ viyañjanaṃ⁷ ||
 kimsu sannissitā gāthā || kimsu gāthānaṃ āsaya ti || ||
 Ohando nidānaṃ gāthānaṃ || akkharā tāsāṃ viyañja-
 naṃ⁸ ||
 nāmasannissitā⁹ gāthā || kavi¹⁰ gāthānaṃ āsaya-ti || ||
 Jarā-vaggo chaṭṭho ||
 Tass-uddānaṃ || ||
 Jarā Ajarasā Mittaṃ || Vatthu tīṇi Janāni ca ||
 Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻² parāyanan-ti. ² These verses recur below I. 8. 6. ³ SS. mūlam.
⁴ SS. akkhāto. ⁵ SS. sajjato. ⁶ SS. kissābhirato. ⁷ B. kimsu gāthānaṃ
 byañjanaṃ. ⁸ B. akkhāraṇaṃ viyañjanaṃ. ⁹ S² nassitti (or nassintī) ssitā.
¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kavi.

CHAPTER VII. ADDHA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Nāmam.*

Kiṃsu sabbam addhabhavi ¹ || kismā ² bhīyo na vijjati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2. *Cittam.*

Kenassu nīyati ³ loko || kenassu parikissati ⁴ ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||
 Cittena nīyati ⁵ loko || cittena parikissati ||
 cittassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagūti || ||

§ 3. *Taṇhā.*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||
 Taṇhāya nīyati loko || taṇhāya parikissati ||
 taṇhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū ti || ||

§ 4. *Samyojana.*

Kiṃsu samyojano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam ||
 kissassa ⁶ vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||
 Nandī samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāraṇam ⁷ ||
 taṇhāya vipphāṇena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5. *Bandhana.*

Kiṃsu sambandhano loko || kiṃsu tassa vicāraṇam || ||
 kissassa vipphāṇena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. aṭṭha°; C. anda° and also andha°. ² S¹⁻³ kissā. ³ S¹ nīyatīm (?); S^{2,3} nīyatam. ⁴ B. parikassati always. ⁵ SS. nīyati here and further on. ⁶ B. kissassu here and further on. ⁷ B. (supported by C.) vicāranā here and further on.

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assā vicāraṇaṃ ||
taṇhāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Abbhāhata.*

Kenassu-bbhāhato¹ loko || kenassu² parivārito ||
kena sallena otiṇṇo || kissa dhūpāyito³ sadā ti || ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||
taṇhāsallena otiṇṇo || icchādhūpāyito⁴ sadā ti || ||

§ 7. *Uddito.*

Kenassu uddito⁵ loko || kenassu parivārito ||
kenassu⁶ pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito ti || ||

Taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||
maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito-ti || ||

§ 8. *Pihito.*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismiṃ loko patitṭhito || ||
kenassu uddito⁷ loko || kenassu parivārito-ti || ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitṭhito ||
taṇhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito-ti || ||

§ 9. *Ichā.*

Kenassu bajjhati⁸ loko || kissa vinayāya muccati ||
kissassu⁹ vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-
ti || ||

Ichāya bajjhati loko || icchāvinayāya muccati ||
icchāya vippahānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

¹ SS. kenassabbhāsato. ² SS. kenassa. ³ SS. kissā dhūmāyito. ⁴ SS. dhū-
māyito. ⁵ S¹ seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S^{2,3} except in
one passage; C. uddito. ⁶ SS. kenassa. ⁷ S^{2,3} uddito here only. ⁸ SS.
kenassa ba (S¹ ma-) jjhati. ⁹ SS. kissassa.

§ 10. *Loka.*

Kismiṃ loko samuppanno || kismiṃ kubbati santhavaṃ ||
kissā¹ loko upādāya || kismiṃ loko vihaññatīti || ||

Chasu² loko samuppanno || chasu kubbati santhavaṃ ||
channam eva upādāya || chasu loko vihaññatīti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nāmaṃ Cittam ca Taṇhā ca ||
Samyojanam ca Bandhanā ||
Abbhāhat-Uddito³ Pihito ||
Icchā Lokena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER VIII. CHETVĀ-VAGGO.

Ekam antam tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

Kimsu chetvā⁴ sukham seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa⁵ ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamā ti || ||

Kodham chetvā sukham seti || kodham chetvā na socāti ||
kodhassa vīsamūlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti⁶ || ||

§ 2. *Ratha.*

Kimsu rathassa paññānam || kimsu paññānam aggino ||
kimsu ratthassa paññānam || kimsu paññānam itthiyā ti || ||

¹ B. kismiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ chassu. ³ S²⁻³ (and perhaps S¹) have uddito here.
⁴ SS. jhatvā here and further on; C. ghatvā. ⁵ B. kissassu. ⁶ These gāthās will
be found again three times (Devaputta- S. I. 3; Brahmāna- S. I. 1; Sakka-
S. III. 1.

Dhajo rathassa paññāṇam || dhūmo paññāṇam aggino ||
 rājā ratthassa paññāṇam || bhattā paññāṇam itthiyāti ||

§ 3. *Vitta.*

Kimsûdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||
 kimsu suciṇṇo sukham âvahāti ||
 kimsu have sâdutaram¹ rasāṇam ||
 katham² jîvim jîvitam âhu setṭhan-ti ||

Saddhîdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭham ||
 dhammo suciṇṇo sukham âvahāti ||
 saccam have sâdutaram rasāṇam ||
 paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setṭhan ti³ ||

§ 4. *Vutṭhi.*

Kimsu uppatataṃ setṭham || kimsu nipatataṃ varaṃ ||
 kimsu pavajamânāṇam || kimsu pavadataṃ varan-ti ||

Bijam⁴ uppatataṃ setṭham || vutṭhi nipatataṃ varâ⁵ ||
 gâvo pavajamânāṇam || putto pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

Vijjâ uppatataṃ setṭhâ⁶ || avijjâ nipatataṃ varâ ||
 saṅgho pavajamânāṇam || buddho pavadataṃ varo-ti ||

§ 5. *Bhîtâ.*

Kimsûdha bhîtâ⁷ janatâ anekâ ||
 maggo v-anekâyatanaṃ pavutto ||
 pucchâmi taṃ Gotama bhûripaṇña ||
 kismim ṭhito paralokaṃ na bhâye ti ||

Vâcam manañca paṇidhâya sammâ ||
 kâyena pâpâni akubbamâno ||
 bahvannapânam⁸ gharam âvasanto ||

¹ SS. sâdhutaram. ² B. kimsu. ³ These gâthâs will be found again, Yakkha-S. 12. ⁴ B. Vijam; S²-³ Bijâ. ⁵ S³ varaṃ. ⁶ SS. setṭham.
⁷ S³ gîtaṃ. ⁸ B. and C. bahunna°.

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||
 etesu dhammesu ðhito catusu ||
 paralokaṃ na bhâye ti || ||

§ 6. *Na jîrati.*

Kiṃ¹ jîrati kiṃ na jîrati || kiṃ¹ uppatho ti vuccati ||
 kiṃsu dhammānaṃ paripantho² || kiṃsu rattindivakkha-
 yo³ ||
 kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa || kiṃ sinānaṃ anodakaṃ ||
 kati lokasmiṃ chiddāni || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati⁴ ||
 bhavantam⁵ puṭṭhum āgamma || katham jānemu tam ma-
 yan-ti || ||
 Rûpaṃ jîrati maccānaṃ || nāmagottaṃ na jîrati ||
 râgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammānaṃ paripan-
 tho⁶ ||
 vayo rattindivakkhayo || itthi malaṃ brahmacariyassa ||
 etthāyaṃ sajjate⁷ pajâ ||
 tapo ca brahmacariyañña || tam sinānaṃ anodakaṃ⁸ || ||
 Cha lokasmiṃ chiddāni⁹ || yattha cittaṃ na tiṭṭhati ||
 alassañña¹⁰ pamādoca || anuṭṭhānaṃ asaṃyamo ||
 niddâ tandi ca te chidde || sabbaso taṃ vivajjaye-ti || ||

§ 7. *Issaraṃ.*

Kiṃsu issariyaṃ loke || kiṃsu bhaṇḍānaṃ uttamaṃ ||
 kiṃsu satthamalaṃ¹¹ loke || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ abbudaṃ || ||
 kiṃsu harantaṃ¹² vārenti || haranto¹² pana¹³ ko piyo ||
 kiṃsu punappanāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||
 Vaso¹⁴ issariyaṃ loke || itthi bhaṇḍānaṃ¹⁵ uttamaṃ ||
 kodho satthamalam loke || corâ lokasmiṃ abbudâ || ||
 coram harantaṃ¹⁶ vārenti || haranto¹⁷ samaṇo piyo ||
 samaṇam punappunāyantaṃ || abhinandanti paṇḍitāti || ||

¹ SS. kiṃsu. ² B. paribandho. ³ B. rattidiva° here and further on. ⁴ S¹ cittaṇa tiṭṭhati. ⁵ SS. Bhagavantam. ⁶ B. paribandho. ⁷ S²⁻³ sajjato. ⁸ See above, VI. 8. ⁹ B. chinde lokasmiṃ cha chiddāni. ¹⁰ B. ālasyañña. ¹¹ S³ satthāmalaṃ; B. satta°. ¹² S²⁻³ harentam . . . harento. ¹³ B. haranto vā pana. ¹⁴ So B. and C.; SS. vayo. ¹⁵ SS. bhaccānaṃ here (and above, except S²). ¹⁶ S¹ harante; S² harenti (or te); S³ harente. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ harento.

§ 8. *Kāma.*

Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade || kiṃ macco na pariccaje ||
kiṃsu mucceyya¹ kalyāṇam² || pāpiyam³ ca na mocaye-
ti ||

Attānaṃ na dade poso || attānaṃ na pariccaje ||
vācaṃ muñceyya kalyāṇiṃ⁴ || pāpikaṃ⁵ ca na mocaye
ti ||

§ 9. *Pātheyyaṃ.*

Kiṃsu bandhati pātheyyaṃ || kiṃsu bhogānaṃ āsayo ||
kiṃsu naraṃ parikassati⁶ || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ dujjahaṃ ||
kismiṃ baddhā⁷ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti ||

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyaṃ || siri⁸ bhogānaṃ āsayo ||
icchā naraṃ parikassati || icchā lokasmiṃ dujjahā ||
icchābaddhā⁹ puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti ||

§ 10. *Pajjoto.*

Kiṃsu lokasmiṃ pajjoto || kiṃsu lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
kiṃsu kamme sajjivānaṃ || kim assa¹⁰ iriyāpatho. || ||
kiṃsu alasam analasaṇca¹¹ || mātā puttā va posati ||
kiṃsu bhūtā upajjivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītātī¹² || ||

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto || sati lokasmiṃ jāgaro ||
gāvo kamme sajjivānaṃ || sītassa¹³ iriyāpatho ||
vutṭhi alasam analasaṇca¹⁴ || mātā puttā va posati ||
vutṭhibhūtā upajjivanti || ye pāṇā pathaviṃ sītā ti¹⁵ || ||

§ 11. *Araṇā.*

Kesu-dha araṇā loke || kesam vusiṭaṃ na nassati ||
ke-dha icchaṃ¹⁶ parijānanti || kesam bhojisiyaṃ sadā || ||

¹ So all the MSS. ² SS. kalyāṇi. ³ B. pāpikaṃ here and further on.
⁴ B. kalyāṇam. ⁵ SS. pāpiyam. ⁶ SS. parikaddhati; C. has parikassati, but
explains parikaddhati. ⁷ B. bandhā. ⁸ B. siri. ⁹ B. icchabandhā. ¹⁰ SS.
kiṃsucassa. ¹¹ So S¹⁻³; S² alasam nalasaṇca; B. ālasyānalasyamca ¹² B. Pa-
thavisitā. ¹³ B. and S² sītassa. ¹⁴ B. vittam ālasyānālasyaṃ. ¹⁵ See above,
above, VI. 4. ¹⁶ S¹ kedhammacchaṃ; S² ko; S³ kedhammacchā.

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||
kaṃsu idha¹ jâtihīnaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samaṇîdha araṇâ loka || samaṇânaṃ vusitaṃ na nassati ||
samaṇâ icchaṃ² pariṇānanti || samaṇânaṃ bhojisiyaṃ
sadâ || ||

Samaṇam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti naṃ patitṭhitam ||
samaṇîdha³ jâtihīnaṃ || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo aṭṭhamo ||

Tass-uddānam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||
Vuṭṭhi Bhîta Na-jîrati ||
Issaram Kâmaṃ Pâtheyyam ||
Pajjoto Araṇena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ B. kimsu ; S¹⁻² kaṃsudha ; S³ kiṃsudha. ² S¹⁻³ icchâ. ³ B. C. S²⁻³ samaṇidha.

BOOK II.—DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kassapo* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam t̥hito¹ kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhuṃ Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti² || ||

2. Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha³ paṭibhātūti || ||

3. Subhāsitassa sikkhetha⁴ || samanupāsanaṃ ca ||
ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4. Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanunñho satthā aho si || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanunñho me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā⁵ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Kassapo* (2).

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ ārāme || ||

2. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imāṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī⁶ vimuttacitto ||

ākaṅkhe ca⁷ hadayassānupattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayaṇa⁸ ||

sucetaso asito⁹ tadānisaṃso ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ SS. t̥hitā. ² So B. and C.; S³ anusāsaninti; S^{1,2} anusāsininti. ³ SS. seem to have naññe°. ⁴ S³ bhikkhetha. ⁵ SS. abhivādetvā. ⁶ S^{1,2} jhāyī (S² omits yi). ⁷ B. ce; omitted by S². ⁸ SS. udayavyayaṇa. ⁹ B. and C. anissito. ¹⁰ This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S. II. 3.

§ 3. *Māgho.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ârāme || ||
2. Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam tṭhito kho¹ Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
3. Kimsu chetvā² sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā² na socati || kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi Gotamāti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati || kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabbhū || vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatīti³ || ||

§ 4. *Māgadho.*

1. Ekam antam tṭhito kho Māgadho⁴ devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kati lokasmiṃ pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||
bhavantam⁵ putṭhum āgama || kathaṃ janemu taṃ mayan-ti || ||
2. Cattāro loka pajjotā⁶ || pañcam-ettha na vajjati || divā tapati ādicco || rattim ābhāti candimā ||
atha aggi divāratim || tattha tattha pakāsati ||
sambuddho tapataṃ seṭṭho || esā ābhā anuttarā ti⁷ || ||

§ 5. *Dāmali.*

1. Sāvattthiyam ârāme || ||
2. Atha kho Dāmali⁸ devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam tṭhito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
3. Karaṇīyam ettha⁹ brāhmaṇena || padhānam akilāsunā ||
kāmaṇam vippahānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||
4. Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa¹⁰ || Dāmalīti¹¹ Bhagavā ||
katakicco hi¹² brāhmaṇo || || Yāva na gādham labhati ||

¹ S¹ tṭhītā°; S³ tṭhītā kho sâ M°. ² SS. jhatvā always as above and further on.
³ See above, Devatā-S. VIII. 1. ⁴ SS. Māgho. ⁵ SS. bhagavantam. ⁶ S¹.³
(perhaps SS.) lokapajjotā. ⁷ See above, Devatā-S. III. 6. ⁸ SS. Dāmalo.
⁹ SS. etam. ¹⁰ S¹.² Brāhmaṇa natthi kiccassa (S³ kissa). ¹¹ B. adds ca. ¹² B. ti.

nadisu¹ âyûhati sabbagattehi jantu ||
 gâdham ca laddhâna thale ðhito so ||
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti² || ||
 es-upamâ³ Dâmali brâhmaṇassa ||
 khinâsavassa nipakassa jhâyino ||
 pappuyya jâti-maraṇassa antam ||
 nâyûhati pâragato hi so-ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Kâmodo.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Kâmodo devaputto Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || ||

2. Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâti || ||
 Dukkaram vâ pi karonti || (Kâmadâ ti Bhagavâ) || sekha-
 silasamâhitâ ðhitattâ ||

anagâriyupetassa || tuţḥhi hoti sukhâvahâ ti || ||

3. Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidaṃ tuţḥhî ti || ||

Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) cittavû-
 pasame ratâ ||

yesam divâ ca ratto ca⁵ || bhâvanâya rato mano-ti || ||

4. Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idaṃ cittan-ti || ||

Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadâti Bhagavâ) ||
 indriyûpasame ratâ ||

te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâti || ||

5. Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo ti || ||

Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchanti Kâmadâ⁶ ||

anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamsirâ ||

ariyânam samo maggo || ariyâ hi visame samâ ti || ||

§ 7. *Pañcâlacañḍo.*

1. Ekam antam ðhito kho Pañcâlacañḍo devaputto Bhaga-
 vato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindi bhûrimedhaso ||

yo jhânam abuddhi buddho⁷ || patilînanisabho munîti || ||

2. Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti⁸ || (Pañcâlacañḍâti Bhagavâ) ||

dhammam⁹ nibbânapattiyâ ||

ye satim paccalattamsu¹⁰ || sammâ¹¹ te susamâhitâ ti || ||

¹ SS. nadesu. ² S¹ bhihoti; S^{2,3} bhâragato hi sūpamā. ³ SS. sūpamā.
⁴ SS. hi hohīti. ⁵ S¹ divācaranto ca; S³ (and perhaps²) divācaranto ca. ⁶ All
 the MSS. kāmādā. ⁷ S¹ yo jhānam buddhābuddho; S³ yojhānam abuddhā-
 buddho; S² yo jhānam buddho buddho (perhaps as S¹). ⁸ B. sambādhe pi ca
 tātḥhanti. ⁹ B. dhammā. ¹⁰ B. paccaladdhamasu. ¹¹ S^{2,3} sammate.

§ 8. *Tāyano.*

1. Atha kho Tāyano¹ devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam uthito kho Tāyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

2. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||
nappahāya muni² kāme || n-ekattam³ upapajjati || ||
Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enam⁴ || dāḥam enam parakkame ||
sithilo⁵ hi paribbājo || bhiyyo ākirate rajam || ||
Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam ||
katam ca sukatam⁶ seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || ||
Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati ||
sāmaññam dupparāmaṭṭham⁷ || nirayāyūpakaddhati⁸ || ||
Yam kiñci sithilam⁹ kammam || saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam
vatham ||
saṅkassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahappha-
lan-ti¹⁰ || ||

3. Idam avoca Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5. Imaṃ bhikkhavo rattiṃ Tāyano nāma devaputto purāṇatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇo¹¹ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaḥam ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam uthito kho Tāyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

6. Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmaṇa ||
nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati ||
Kayirañce kayirath-enam || dāḥam enam parakkame ||

¹ S^{1,2} Atha kho yātāyano. ² SS. muni. ³ SS. ekattam (or ekantam).
⁴ B. kayirañce kariyāthenam here and further on. ⁵ S^{1,2} sathilo; S³ satthilo.
⁶ B. dukkatam . . . tappati . . . sukatam. ⁷ S^{1,2} dupparamaddham. ⁸ SS. nirayāya upa°. ⁹ SS. sathilam. ¹⁰ All these verses save the first are the same as 311-314 of the Dhammapada; but the order is not the same. ¹¹ SS. °vaṇṇā.

sithilo hi paribbâjo || bhiyyo âkirate rajam ||
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchâ tapati dukkatam ||
 katam ca sukatham seyyo || yam katvâ nânutappati ||
 Kuso yathâ duggahîto || hattham evânukantati ||
 sâmaññam dupparâpattham || nirayâyûpakaḍḍhati ||
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammam ||
 saṅkiliṭṭham ca yam vatam ||
 saṅkassaram brahmacariyam ||
 na tam hoti mahapphalan-ti¹ || ||

7. Idam avoca bhikkhave Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvâ
 mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ||
 Ugganbâtha bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ || pariyâpunâtha bhi-
 kkhave Tâyanagâthâ || atthasamhitâ bhikkhave Tâyanagâthâ
 âdibrahmacariyikâti || ||

§ 9. *Candima.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimâ devaputto Râhunâ
 asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Candimâ devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam anussaramâno tâyam velâyam inam gâtham abhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîr-atthu || vippamutto si sabbadhi ||
 sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saranam bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Candimam devaputtam ârabha
 Râhum asurindam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

Tathâgatam arabantam || Candimâ saranam gato ||

Râhu candam pamuñcassu || buddhâ lokânukampakâti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-
 citvâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvâ samviggo lomahatthajâto ekam antam aṭṭhâsi ||
 Ekam antam tthitam kho Râhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo
 gâthâya ajjhabhâsi ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu candam pamuñcasi ||

samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto va tiṭṭhasi || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukham labhe ||
 buddhagâthâbhihiṭo-mhi² || no ce muñceyya Candiman-
 ti³ || ||

¹ Same remarks as above for the whole. ² SS. °gâthâbhigîto°. ³ Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gâtha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct.-Déc. 1871, p. 226-7).

§ 10. *Suriyo.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Râhunâ asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramâno tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abbhâsi || ||

2. Namo te buddha vîra-tthu || vipbamutto si sabbadhi || sambâdhapaṭippanno-smi || tassa me saraṇaṃ bhavâti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ ârabbha Râhum asurindaṃ gâthâya¹ ajjhabbhâsi || ||

Tathâgatam arahantaṃ || suriyo saraṇaṃ gato ||

Râhu pamañca suriyaṃ || buddhâ lokânukampakâ ti || ||

Yo andhakâre tamasi pabhaṃkaro² || verocano maṇḍalî uggatejo ||

mâ Râhu gilî caraṃ antalikkhe || pajam mama³ Râhu pamañca suriyaṃ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Râhu asurindo Suriyaṃ devaputtaṃ muñcivâ taramânarûpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ samviggo lomahaṭṭhajâto ekam antam atṭhâsi || Ekam antam ṭhitam kho Râhum asurindaṃ Vepacitti asurindo gâthâya ajjhabbhâsi || ||

5. Kinnu santaramâno va || Râhu suriyaṃ pamañcasi || samviggarûpo âgamma || kinnu bhîto tiṭṭhasîti || ||

6. Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ || jîvanto na sukhaṃ labhe || buddhagâthâbhîhito-mhi⁴ || no ce muñceyya suriyaṃ-ti || ||

Pathamo vago ||

Tass-uddânaṃ ||

Dve Kassapâ ca Mâgho ca || Mâgadho Dâmali⁵ Kâmodo || Pañcâlacaṇḍo ca Tâyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasâti || ||

CHAPTER II.—ANÂTHAPIṆḌIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

§ 1. *Candimaso.*

Sâvatthiyaṃ ârâme || ||

1. Atha kho Candimaso⁶ devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena

¹ S² gâthâhiya. ² SS. tamasi; B. pabhâkaro. ³ B. mamaṃ. ⁴ S³ gâthâbhigito; S¹ bhîhîno. ⁵ SS. Dâmalo. ⁶ So all the MSS.; but, in the uddâna, Candimâso.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇḍetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || || Ekam antam ṭhito
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
abhāsi || ||

2. Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti || kacche vāmakase¹ magā ||
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālaṃ va² ambujo ||
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā raṇaṃ jahā ti || ||

§ 2. *Veṇḍu.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Veṇḍu³ devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

2. Sukhitā va⁴ te manujā || Sugataṃ payirūpāsiya ||
yuñja⁵ Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkhare-ti || ||
Ye me pavutte satthipade⁶ || (Veṇḍūti Bhagavā) anu-
sikkhanti jhāyino ||
kāle te appamajjantā || na maccevasaṅgā⁷ siyun-ti || ||

§ 3. *Dīghalaṭṭhi.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihārati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho Dīghalaṭṭhi devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya
abhikkantavanno⁸ kevalakappaṃ Veḷuvanam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-
vādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || Ekam antam ṭhito kho Dīgha-
laṭṭhi devaputto Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi⁹ || ||

3. Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto¹⁰ ||
ākaṅkhe ca¹¹ hadayassānupattim ||
lokassa nātvā udayabbayaṃ ca ||
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti¹² || ||

§ 4. *Nandano.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ¹³ ||
anāvaṭaṃ¹⁴ Bhagavato nāṇadassanaṃ ||

¹ SS. kacche va amakase°. ² SS. jālaṇca. ³ S²⁻³ Veṇṇu; S¹ Vennu; C. Veṇḍo.
⁴ SS. vata. ⁵ SS. yajja. ⁶ P. satthipade. ⁷ S³ maccevasagā; S¹⁻² muccavasagā.
⁸ SS. vanna. ⁹ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ¹⁰ SS. vippamutta-
citto. ¹¹ B. ce; SS. have not ca nor ce. ¹² See above I. 2; same varieties of
reading beyond those here noticed. ¹³ B. bhūripaṇṇa. ¹⁴ C. anāvaṭtaṃ.

- Katham vidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyati ¹ ||
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti ² || ||
 2. Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||
 samāhito jhānarato satimā ³ ||
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā ⁴ ||
 khīṇāsavo antimadehadrāsi ⁵ || || .
 Tathāvidham sīlavantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidham paññāvantam vadanti ||
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyati ||
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5. *Candana.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Katham su tarati ⁶ ogham || rattindivam atandito ||
 appatit̥the anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||
 2. Sabbadā sīlasampanno || paññavā susamāhito ||
 āraddhaviriyo pahitatto || ogham tarati duttaram ||
 virato kāmasaññāya || rūpasaññājanātigo ||
 nandībhavaparikkhīno ⁷ || so gambhīre ⁸ na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6. *Sudatto.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho ⁹ Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||
 Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno ¹⁰ va matthake ||
 kāmarāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||
 2. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭho || dayhamāno va matthake ||
 sakkāya dit̥hippahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Subrahmā.*

1. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Niccam uttaram idam cittam || niccam ubbiggam idam
 mano ||

¹ S³ iriyati. ² S^{2,3} pūjayanti. ³ SS. jhānapatī satimā. ⁴ B. pahinnā.
⁵ SS. hantimā. ⁶ S¹ ko sūḍha tarati; S^{2,3} kosūḍhatari. ⁷ So SS. and C.;
 B. nandīrāga. ⁸ C. adds mahoghe. ⁹ SS. add vā. ¹⁰ B. dayhamāne here and
 further on. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. III. 1.

anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||
sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti ||

2. Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||
na aññatra ¹ sabbanissaggâ ² || sotthim passâmi pâṇinan-
ti ||

3. Tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ³ ||

§ 8. *Kakudho.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati
Añjanavane Migadâye || Atha kho Kakudho ⁴ devaputto
abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Añja-
navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami upasaṅ-
kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi ||

2. Ekam antam tthito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || Nandasi samanâ ti ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti ||

Tena hi samaṇa socasî ti ||

Kim jiyittha âvusoti ||

Tena hi samaṇa n-eva nandasi na ca ⁵ socasîti ||

Evaṃ âvuso ti ||

3. Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||
kacci tam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti ||

4. Anighe ve ahaṃ yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||
atho mam ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti ||

5. Kathaṃ tvam anighe bhikkhu || kathaṃ nandî na vijjati ||
kathaṃ tam ⁶ ekam âsinaṃ || aratî nâbhikîratîti ||

6. Aghajâtassa ⁷ ve nandî || nandijâtassa ⁸ ve aghaṃ ||
anandî anighe bhikkhu || evaṃ jânâhi âvuso-ti ||

7. Cirassaṃ vata passâmi || brâhmaṇaṃ parinibbutaṃ ||
anandim anighe bhikkhuṃ || tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikan-
ti ⁹ ||

§ 9. *Uttaro.*

1. Râjagaha nidânam ¹⁰ ||

Ekam antam tthito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike
imaṃ gâtham abhâsi ||

¹ B. nâññatrabojjhâtapasâ || nâññatrindriyasâmvarâ || nâññatra². ² SS.
nissaggâ. ³ SS. omit these words. ⁴ C. kukkuṭo. ⁵ S¹⁻³ neva; S² nova.
⁶ SS. tvam. ⁷ SS. aghajâtassa. ⁸ SS. nahijâtassa; C. reads nandijâtassa and
explains jâtagaphassa. ⁹ Cf. with the last verse of Devatâ-S. I. 1. ¹⁰ Missing
in SS.

2. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
 jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||
3. Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||
 jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 lokāmisam pajāhe santipekkho ti¹ || ||

§ 10. *Anāthapiṇḍiko.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 āvuttham² dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||
 Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham³ attano ||
 yoniso vicine dhammaṃ || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||
 Sāriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena⁴ ca ||
 yo pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti⁵ || ||

2. Idaṃ avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto || idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Imam⁶ bhikkhave rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ at̥thāsi || Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho bhikkhave⁷ so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

5. Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanam || isisaṅghanisevitam ||
 āvuttham⁸ dhammarājena || pītisaṃjananam mama || ||
 kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamaṃ ||
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||
 Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham⁹ attano ||

¹ See Devatā-S. I. 3. ² S³ avuttham; S² avuttam; B. āvuttham. ³ S¹⁻³ attam. ⁴ SS. sīlena upasamena. ⁵ See above Devatā-S. V. 8. ⁶ S¹⁻³ idam. ⁷ SS. omit bhikkhave. ⁸ B. āvuttham; S²⁻³ avuttha-m. ⁹ S¹⁻³ (perhaps SS.) attam.

yoniso vicine dhammam || evaṃ tattha visujjhati || ||

Sâriputto va paññāya || sīlen-upasamena ¹ ca ||

yo pi pâraṅgato bhikkhu etāva paramo ² siyâ ti || ||

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvâ maṃ
abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
So hi nûna bhante Anâthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||
Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati âyasmante Sâriputte abhippasanno
ahosîti || ||

8. Sâdhu sâdhu Ânanda || yâvatakaṃ kho Ânanda takkâya
pattabbam anupattam ³ tayâ || Anâthapiṇḍiko hi so Ânanda
devaputto ti || ||

Anâthapiṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddânaṃ || ||

Candimâso ca Venḍu ⁴ ca || Dighalaṭṭhi ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmâ || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro ⁵ navamo vutto || dasamo Anâthapiṇḍiko ti || ||

CHAPTER III.—NÂNÂTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

§ 1. Sivo.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || || Atha kho Sivo
devaputto abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevala-
kappaṃ Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam
atṭhâsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato
santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

2. Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha ⁶ santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || paññâ labbhati ⁷ nânñato ⁸ ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
satam saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socati || ||
Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||

¹ SS. sīlena upasamena. ² S¹ here and above has paramâ. ³ B. pattibbam anupattabbam. ⁴ SS. Venḍu. ⁵ SS. kakudhena cattâro. ⁶ B. krubbetha sandhavaṃ always. ⁷ B. paññam labbhati. ⁸ SS. anaññato.

sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe viroceti || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭi¹ || ||
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sattā tiṭṭhanti sātatan-ti || ||
 3. Atha kho Bhagavā Sivam devaputtaṃ gāthāya pacchā-
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavaṃ ||
 sataṃ saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatitī² || ||
 § 2. *Khemo.*

Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato
 santike imā gāthāyo abbāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā. ||
 karontā³ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ || yaṃ hoti kaṭukapphalaṃ || ||
 na taṃ kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā anutappati ||
 yassa assumukho rodaṃ || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 taṃ ca kammaṃ kataṃ sādhu || yaṃ katvā nānutappati ||
 yassa patito⁴ sumano || vipākaṃ paṭisevati || ||
 Paṭikacceva⁵ taṃ kayirā || yaṃ jaññā hitaṃ attano ||
 na sākaṭikaṃ cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame⁶ || ||
 yathā sākaṭiko panthaṃ || samaṃ hitvā mahāpathaṃ ||
 visamaṃ maggaṃ āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati⁷. || ||
 evaṃ dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||
 mando⁸ maccumukhaṃ patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatitī || ||

§ 3. *Serī.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Serī⁹ devaputto Bhagavantam
 gāthāya ajjhabbāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhaya devamānusaḥ ||
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yaṃ annaṃ nābhinandatitī¹⁰ || ||
 Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasaḥ ||
 taṃ eva annaṃ bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitṭhā honti pāninan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. sugaṭṭi. ² See above, Devatā-S. IV. 1. ³ B. karonto. ⁴ B. patito.
⁵ SS. paṭigacceva (S¹ paṭigameva). ⁶ SS. parakkamo. ⁷ C. vajjhāyati.
⁸ SS. māno, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno. ⁹ B. S³ Serī. ¹⁰ SS. atha
 kho nāma so yakkho yaṃ annaṃ abhinandati. ¹¹ See above, Devatā-S. V. 3.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitaṃ idam¹ bhante Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vipassannena cetasā ||
tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmiṃ loke paramhi ca ||
Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||
puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitthā honti pāṇina-ti || ||

3. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Serī² nāma rājā ahoṣiṃ dāyako dānapatī dānassa vaṇṇavādī³ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante catusu dvāresu dānaṃ dīyittha samaṇa-brahmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika⁴-vanibbaka⁵-yācakānaṃ || ||

4. Atha kho maṃ bhante itthāgāraṃ⁶ upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca⁷ || || Devassa kho⁸ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

5. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi⁹ dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmā ti vadantānaṃ¹⁰ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāhaṃ bhante pathamaṃ dvāraṃ¹¹ itthāgārassa adāsiṃ || tattha itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho maṃ bhante khattiyā anuyuttā¹² upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ no dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ahaṃ kho smi¹³ dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānaṃ dassāmāti vadantānaṃ¹⁴ kinti vadeyyan-ti || || So kvāhaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹⁵ khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ¹⁶ adāsiṃ || tattha khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyittha mama dānaṃ paṭikkami || ||

7. Atha kho maṃ bhante balakāyo upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || Devassa kho dānaṃ dīyati itthāgārassa dānaṃ dīyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānaṃ dīyati amhākaṃ dānaṃ na dīyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānāni dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmā ti || ||

¹ B. cīdam. ² B. Siri. ³ S¹ vaṇṇavādī; S² vaṇṇavādī; S³ vannaṃ vādī.
⁴ B. kapaṇaddhika°. ⁵ C. SS. vaṇibbaka°. ⁶ B. itthāgarā. ⁷ B. avocaṃ.
⁸ SS. devasseva. ⁹ SS. mhi. ¹⁰ B. vadante always. ¹¹ SS. pathamadvāraṃ.
¹² B. anuyantā. ¹³ SS. mhi. ¹⁴ SS. have here vadante as B. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ vāraṃ.
¹⁶ B. anuyantānaṃ here and further on.

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatiyaṃ dvāraṃ¹ balakāyassa adasiṃ || tattha balakāyassa dānam diyyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

8. Atha kho mam bhante brāhmaṇagahapatikā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Devassa kho dānam diyyati itthāgārassa dānam diyyati khattiyānaṃ anuyuttānaṃ dānam diyyati balakāyassa dānam diyyati || amhākaṃ dānam na diyyati || Sādhū mayam pi devaṃ nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || aham kho smi² dāyako dānapati dānassa vaṇṇavādī || dānam dassāmāti vadantānam³ kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāraṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ adasiṃ || tattha brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ dānam diyyittha mama dānam paṭikkami || ||

9. Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ || Na kho dāni devassa⁴ koci dānam diyatīti || ||

Evam vutto-ham⁵ bhante te purise etad avocaṃ || || Tena hi bhāṇe yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo⁶ sañjāyati || tato upaḍḍham antepuram pavesetha upaḍḍham tatth-eva dānam detha samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakanan-ti⁷ || ||

10. So khvāham bhante evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ puññānaṃ evaṃ dīgharattam katānaṃ kusalānaṃ⁸ pariyaṇantaṃ nādhigacchāmi || ettakaṃ puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko⁹ ti vā ettakaṃ sagge tthātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idaṃ¹⁰ Bhagavatā || ||

Ye naṃ dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasaṃ ||

tam eva annaṃ bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheraṃ || dajjā dānaṃ malābhibhū ||

puññāni paralokasmim || patitthā honti pāṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ SS. tatiyavāraṃ. ² B. khvāsmi. ³ SS. have here vadante as B. ⁴ SS. add kho. ⁵ B. vuttāham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ayo. ⁷ See above, 6, 7. ⁸ B. adds kammānam. ⁹ SS. ettako vipāko. ¹⁰ B. cidam bhante. ¹¹ See above, No. 3 and Devatā-S. V. 3.

§ 4. *Ghaṭṭikaro.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Ghaṭṭikāro devaputto Bhagavato
santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Avihaṃ upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||
rāga-dosa-parikkhīṇā || tiṇṇā loka visattikaṇ-^{ti} || ||

2. Ke ca te ataruṃ paṇkaṃ || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ ||
ke hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-
ti || ||

3. Upako Phalaṅḍo ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||
Bhaddiyo Khaṇḍadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||
te hitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ || dibbayogam upaccagun-^{ti} ² || ||

4. Kusalaṃ bhāsasi tesam || Mārapāsappahāyinaṃ ||
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-
nan-^{ti} || ||

5. Na aññātra Bhagavatā || nāññātra tava sāsanaṃ ||
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanaṃ || ||
yattha nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||
taṃ te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-
nan-^{ti} || ||

6. Gambhīraṃ bhāsasi vācam || dubbijānaṃ sudubbuddhaṃ ||
kassa tvaṃ dhammaṃ aññāya || vācam bhāsasi idisaṃ ¹-
ti || ||

7. Kumbhakāro pure āsiṃ || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikaro ||
mâtâ-petti-bharo āsiṃ || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
Ahuvaṃ te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||
so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||
rāgadosaparikkhīṇe || tiṇṇe loka visattikaṇ-^{ti} || ||

8. Evam etaṃ tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggavā ||
kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehaṅge ghaṭṭikāro ||
mâtâpetti-bharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako || ||
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nirāmiso ||
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhāti || ||

9. Evam evaṃ ³ purāṇānaṃ || sahāyānaṃ ahu saṅgamo ||
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārīnaṇ-^{ti} ⁴ || ||

¹ B. edisaṃ. ² See Therî-gāthā, p. 205. ³ B. etaṃ. ⁴ See above text and notes, Devatā-S. V. 10.

§ 5. *Jantu.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakuṭikāyaṃ¹ uddhatā unnaḷā² capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhattacittā pākatindriyā³ || ||

2. Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhañjīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvakaḥ ||
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
 loke aniccataṃ ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akāmsu te || ||
 Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
 sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandām-aham || ||
 Apaviddhā⁴ anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te⁵ ||
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6. *Rohito.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati⁶ || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto⁷ nātum vā datṭhum vā pāpunītum vā ti || ||

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ⁸ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

4. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam⁹ bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ nāteyyaṃ datṭheyyaṃ patteyyan-ti vadāmīti || ||

5. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo¹⁰ || tassa mayhaṃ bhante

¹ SS. kuṭiyaṃ. ² S³ unnaḷā. ³ This list recurs in Pug. III. 12. ⁴ B. apavittā. ⁵ SS. tathēvaca. ⁶ B. uppajjati here and further on. ⁷ B. antaṃ. ⁸ B. ditṭheyyaṃ. ⁹ B. subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on. ¹⁰ S² vebhā^o.

evarûpo jawo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dha-nuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo¹ katupâsano lahu-kena asanena appakasiren-eva tiriyaṃ tâlacchâyam atipâ-teyya || ||

6. Tassa mayham bhante evarûpo padavîtiḥâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchâgatam uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pâpuṇissâmiti || ||

7. So khvâham² bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca³ padavîtiḥârena aññatr-eva⁴ asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-paṭivinodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajîvi⁵ vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam⁶ antarâ va⁷ kâlankato || ||

8. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jâyati na jîyati na mîyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam datṭheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmiti⁸ ||

9. Na kho⁹ panâham âvuso appatvâ lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadâmi¹⁰ || api khvâham¹¹ âvuso imasmiṇṇeva vyâmamatte kaḷevare¹² saññimhi¹³ samanake lokam ca paññâpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodha-gâminim ca paṭipadan-ti || ||

10. Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||
na ca appatvâ lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||
Tasmâ bhava lokavidû sumedho ||
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||
lokassa antam samitâviñatvâ ||
nâsimsati lokam imam parañ câ ti || ||

§ 7. *Nando.*

1. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||

vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||

¹ B. omits katayoggo. ² S¹ kho ham. ³ B. omits ca. ⁴ S¹ aññato ca. ⁵ B. vassa-satam jîvi. ⁶ All this passage from papuṇissâmi to lokassa antam is missing in S³. Almost the same part from antam papuṇissâmi to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S¹. ⁷ SS. omit va. ⁸ After this word, SS. repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso najâyati⁹ patteyyanti vadâmi. ⁹ SS. ca. ¹⁰ SS. dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadâmiti. ¹¹ SS. câham. ¹² S¹⁻² kaḷebare; S³ kalebare. ¹³ B. sasaññimhi.

etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāniti || ||
 2. Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||
 vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||
 etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno ||
 lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti¹ || ||
 § 8. *Nandivisālo.*

1. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Nandivisālo devaputto² Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Catucakkam navadvāraṃ || punṇam lobhena samyutaṃ ||
 paṇkajātā mahāvīra || kathaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti³ || ||
 2. Chetvā nandim varattaṇ ca || icchālobhaṇ ca pāpakam ||
 samūlam taṇham⁴ abbuyha || evaṃ yātrā bhavissatīti⁵ || ||
 § 9. *Susimo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||
 2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇkhami || upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Tuyham pi no Ānanda Sāriputto ruceatīti || ||
 3. Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhasa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante āyasmā Sāriputto⁶ || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsapañño⁷ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || santuṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || asaṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagrahī bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa aduṭṭhassa amūlhasa avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na ruceyyāti || ||

¹ See above, Devatā-S. I. 4. ² S³ Nandivisālo. ³ SS. bhavissati. ⁴ S³ samūlataṇham. ⁵ See above, Devatā-S. III. 9. ⁶ SS. add here: appiccho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on. ⁷ SS. hāsapañño (or bhāsu²), here and further on.

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda¹ abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito Ânando Sâriputto || mahâpañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuṭṭho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asaṃsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vattâ Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Susimo² devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne mahatiyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Ekam antam ṭhito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Paṇḍito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe³ || pâpagarahî bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi⁴ hi bhante yaññad⁵ eva devaputtaparisaṃ upasaṅkamim etad eva bahulam saddam suṇâmi || Paṇḍito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nâma abâlassa aduṭṭhassa amûḷhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ⁶ vaṇṇanibhâ upadamseti ||

8. Seyyathâpi nâma maṇiveḷuriyo sūhlo jâtima aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

¹ S^{1,3} omit kassa hi nâma Ânanda. ² SS. Susimo here and further on.

³ This and the following abridgments are in SS only. In B. the text runs on all along. ⁴ B. ahamhi. ⁵ S² yaññâ; S² yaññad; B. yadeva (by correction).

⁶ S³ uccâvacâ.

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

9. Seyyathāpi nāma nekkham¹ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtēna sukusalasampahatṭhaṃ² paṇḍukambale nikkhattaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisā || pe || upadamseti ||

10. Seyyathāpi nāma³ rattiyaṃ paccūsamayaṃ osadhitārakā bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti ||

11. Seyyathāpi nāma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁴ sabbam ākāsagataṃ tamaṃ⁵ abhivihacca⁶ bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca || evaṃ evaṃ Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vaṇṇe bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajātā uccāvacā vaṇṇanibhā upadamseti || ||

12. Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || satthuvaṇṇābhato⁷ isīti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantam Sāriputtam ārabha Susimaṃ devaputtam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo || Sāriputto akodhano ||

appiccho sorato danto || kālāṃ kaṅkhāti bhatiko⁸ su-danto ti || ||

§ 10. Nānātitthiyā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā nānā-titthiya-sāvaka devaputtā Asamo ca Sahalī ca Niṃko ca Ākoṭako ca Veṭambarī ca⁹ Mānava-gāmiyo ca abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇa

¹ So SS. and C.; B. nikkham. ² S³ dakkham°; S² °puttēna kusala°; B. °kammāraputtaukkāmukhasukusala°; C. kammāraputtam ukkāmukhesukusalaṃ sampahatṭhaṃ. ³ SS. omit nāma; B. adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve, of the next paragraph. ⁴ B. abbhussakkamāno. ⁵ S. tamagatam. ⁶ S^{1,2} abhavihacca; B. abhivihāṇa. ⁷ SS. °vaṇṇābhato. ⁸ C. has bhattiko; SS. bhāvito. ⁹ B. °sahali° niko° vegabbhari here and further on.

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasamkamimsu || upasamkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3. Ekam antam t̃hito kho Asamo devaputto Pûraṇam¹ Kassapam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamârite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati² || puññam vâ pana attano ||

sa ce³ vissâsam âcikkhi || satthâ arahati mânanan ti⁴ || ||

4. Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhali-Gosâlam⁵ ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya⁶ samavutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||

samo savajjâ⁷ virato saccavâdi ||

na hi nûna tâdisam karoti⁸ pâpan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Niṃko devaputto Nigaṇṭham Nâtaputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi⁹ nipako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-samvuto ||

dittham sutāṇa âcikkham¹⁰ || na hi nûna¹¹ kibbisî siyâ ti || ||

6. Atha kho Âkoṭako devaputto nânâtitthiye ârabbha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtiyâno Nigaṇṭho¹² ||

ye ca pîme¹³ Makkhali Pûraṇāse ||

gaṇassa satthâro¹⁴ sâmaññapattâ¹⁵ ||

na hi nûna te¹⁶ sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Veṭambarî devaputto Âkoṭakam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi¹⁷ || ||

Sagâravenâpi¹⁸ chavo¹⁹ sigâlo²⁰ ||

na kutthako²¹ sîhasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvâdi gaṇassa satthâ ||

saṅkassarâcâro²² na satam²³ sarikkho ti || ||

¹ B. Puranam. ² S¹ pâpam na sa panupassati; B na pâpam samanupassati.
³ B. va ve. ⁴ SS. arajâti mâninti. ⁵ B. Makkhalim°. ⁶ S^{1,2} tapoci (S³ di) gucchâya. ⁷ B. pavajjâ. ⁸ SS. nahanûnatâdîpakaroti. ⁹ S³ jegucchi. ¹⁰ SS. âcikkha. ¹¹ SS. nahanûna°. ¹² SS. Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ B. ye cā°. ¹⁴ SS. satthâte; S³ has Purāṇassatthâte°. ¹⁵ SS. samañña°. ¹⁶ SS^{1,3} nahanûnate; S¹ nahunate. ¹⁷ SS. ajjhabhâsi. ¹⁸ So SS.; B. sîhâcaritena; C. saharacittena. ¹⁹ SS. javo. ²⁰ B. C. sigâlo. ²¹ B. kotthako; C. kutthako. ²² C. vâcâro (?). ²³ So B. and C.; SS. na tam.

8. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Veṭambariṃ devaputtam anvâ-visitvâ Bhagavato santike imaṃ gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapojigucchâya âyuttâ ¹ || pâlayaṃ pavivekiyaṃ ² ||

rûpe ³ ca ye niviṭṭhâse || devalokâbhinandino ||

te ve sammânusâsanti || paralokâya mâtiyâ ti ⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayaṃ pâpimâ iti veditvâ Mâraṃ pâpimantaṃ gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Ye keci rûpâ idha vâ huraṃ vâ

ye antalikkhasmi ⁵ pabhâsavannaṃ ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthâ ⁶ ||

âmisam va macchânam vadhâya khittâ ti || ||

10. Atha kho Mâṇava-gâmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam ârabha Bhagavato santike imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Vipulo Râjagahiyânaṃ ⁷ || giri seṭṭho pavuccati ||

Seto himavatam seṭṭho || âdicco aghagâminam ||

samuddo udadhînam ⁸ seṭṭho || nakkhattânam va candimâ ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatiti || ||

Nânâtittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sivo Khemo ⁹ ca Serî ca || Ghaṭi Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivisâlo ca || Susimo Nânâtittiye ca te dasâ ti || ||

Devaputta-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ || ||

¹ SS. ayutta (S². anutta) pâlayaṃ. ² SS. pavivekayaṃ. ³ SS.^{2,3} rûpo.
⁴ SS. samma²; SS. paralokayâni mâtiyâti. ⁵ B. ye vanta². ⁶ B. pasatthâ.
⁷ B. rajagahiyânaṃ; S¹ râjagahiyyânaṃ. ⁸ B. samuddodhadinam (comp. Mahâ-
vagga of the Vinaya VI. 35. 8). ⁹ S¹ kheli; S³ khemi; S² kholi.

BOOK III.—KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Daharo.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca || || Bhāvam² pi no Gotamo anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijānātīti³ || ||

4. Yaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja sammāvadamāno vadeyya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-taṃ⁴ sammāvadamāno vadeyyā || ahaṃ hi mahārāja⁵ anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5. Ye pi te bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakara sādhu sammata bahujaṇassa || seyyathidaṃ Purāṇo⁶-Kassapo Makkhali-Gosālo Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto⁷ Saṅjayo-belaṭṭhaputto⁸ Kakudho⁹ Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo¹⁰ || te pi mayā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti¹¹ puttā samānā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti na patijānanti¹² || kim pana bhavaṃ Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajyāti || ||

¹ B. Passenadi always. ² S² Bhagavam°. ³ S² has not patijānātīti; S² also, but the place of the word is empty. ⁴ S¹ mamaṃ taṃ; S² mantam. ⁵ S^{1,2} mahārāja. ⁶ The words Seyyathidaṃ purāṇo are omitted by S^{2,3}; but in S² the place is white, empty. ⁷ SS. nāthaputto. ⁸ S^{1,3} belattṇi°. ⁹ B. Pakuddho. ¹⁰ SS. -kambali (S² li). ¹¹ SS. omit patijānāthāti. ¹² S^{1,3} anuttaraṃ sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti; S² anuttaraṃ sammāsambo ti patijānanti.

6. Cattāro kho me¹ mahārāja daharā ti na uññātabbā daharāti na paribhotabbā || katame cattāro || Khattiyo kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggi kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahārāja daharo ti na uññātabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahārāja cattāro daharā ti na uññātabbā daharā ti na paribhotabbā ti || ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam² etad avoca satthā || ||

8. Khattiyam jātisampannam || abhijātam yasassinam || daharoti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || ṭhānam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhāna khattiyo || so kuddho rājadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

9. Gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe || yattha passe bhujaṅgamaṃ || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccāvacehi vaṇṇehi || urago carati tejasi³ || so āsajja ḍamse⁴ bālam || naram nārim ca⁵ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

10. Pahūtabhakkham⁶ jālinam⁷ || pāvakam⁸ kaṇhavattanim || daharo ti nāvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhā hi so upādānam || mahā hutvāna pāvako || so āsajja ḍahe⁹ bālam || naram nārim ca¹⁰ ekadā || tasmā tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jīvitam attano || ||

11. Vanam yad aggi¹¹ ḍahati¹² || pāvako kaṇhavattani || jāyanti tattha pārōhā¹³ || ahorattānam accaye || ||

12. Yaṇ ca kho sīlasampanno || bhikkhu ḍahati tejasā || na tassa puttā pasavo || dāyādā vindare¹⁴ dhanam || || anapaccā adāyādā || tālavatthu¹⁵ bhavanti te || ||

¹ B. omits me. ² B. sugatā || atha param. ³ S^{1,2} tejasi; S³ tejasā. ⁴ S¹ ḍamso; S^{1,3} ḍayho. ⁵ SS. naranārīca. ⁶ B. bahutam; C. bahūta. For pahūta, which occurs often, B. has always bahuta. ⁷ SS. jalinam. ⁸ C. reads pāvakam, but notices pāvakam as another reading. ⁹ SS. ḍaso. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} naranārīca; S¹ naranārīca. ¹¹ B. vanam yaggi. ¹² S^{1,3} ḍayhati. The Jātaka of the Catukka-nipāta, V. 5 begins vanam yadaggi ḍahati, which 'seems to be the true reading. ¹³ SS. pārōgā. ¹⁴ SS. vindate. ¹⁵ SS. tālā (and perhaps nālā S^{2,3}) vatthu.

13. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
 bhujāṅgamam pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||
 bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samāca-
 re ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyya-
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā
 vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā
 telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti¹ ||
 evam evam Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||
 Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammam
 ca bhikkhusaṅgham ca || upāsakam maṃ bhante² Bhagavā
 dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ³ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. *Puriso.*

1. Sāvatthiyam ārāme⁴ || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
 antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Kati nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4. Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-
 tam uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihā-
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyāti ti || ||

5. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpacetasam ||
 himsanti attasambhūtā || tacaśāram va samphalan-ti⁵ || ||

¹ SS. dakkhīntīti; B. dakkhanti. ² SS. omit bhante. ³ S³ paṇupetaṃ.
⁴ SS. evam me sutam. ⁵ S¹⁻² tañcasāram; S³ omits va; C. tecaśāram va sapha-
 lan-ti. All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III. 3.

§ 3. *Rājā.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Atthi nu¹ kho bhante jātassa aññatra jarāmarañā ti || ||

3. Natthi kho mahārāja aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

4. Ye pi te mahārāja khattiya-mahāsālā aḍḍhā² mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā³ pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

5. Ye pi te mahārāja brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūparajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jātānaṃ natthi aññatra jarāmarañā || ||

6. Ye pi⁴ te mahārāja bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto⁵ kata-karaṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava-saṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyaṃ kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo ti⁶ || ||

7. Jīranti ve rājarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīraṃ pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo hāve sabbhi pavedayantīti⁷ || ||

§ 4. *Piya.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || ||

Idha⁸ mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi || ||

3. Ye kho keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || vācāya ducaritaṃ caranti || manasā ducaritaṃ caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || piyo no attā ti || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi appiyo

¹ SS. omit nu. ² B. atthā. ³ C. has pahutta cittupakaraṇā; S¹ has cattu instead of vittu in the next paragraph. ⁴ SS. hi. ⁵ S¹⁻² vusitamanto.

⁶ B. nikkhepadhammo; C. nikkhepanasabhāvo. ⁷ See Dhammapada, V. 151.

⁸ SS. omit idha.

appiyassa kareyya taṃ te attanā va¹ attano karonti || tasmā tesam appiyo attā || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritaṃ karonti || vācāya sucaritaṃ caraṇti || manasā sucaritaṃ caranti || tesam piyo attā || kiñcāpi te evaṃ vadeyyum || appiyo no attāti || atha kho tesam piyo attā || Taṃ kissa hetu || yaṃ hi piyo piyassa kareyya taṃ te² attanā va³ attano⁴ karonti || tasmā tesam piyo attāti || ||

5. Evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ etaṃ mahārāja || Ye hi keci mahārāja kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam appiyo attā ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritaṃ caranti || pe || tasmā tesam piyo attā ti⁵ || ||

6. Attānañ ce piyaṃ jaññā || na nam pāpena samyuje || na hi taṃ sulabhaṃ hoti || sukhaṃ dukkata-kārinā⁶ || || Antakenādhīpannassa || jahato⁷ mānusaṃ bhavaṃ || kiṃ hi⁸ tassa sakaṃ hoti || kiñca ādāya gacchati || || kiñc-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va anapāyini⁹ || || Ubho⁹ puññañca pāpañca || yaṃ macco kurute idha || taṃ hi tassa¹⁰ sakaṃ hoti || tañca ādāya gacchati || taṃ c-assa anugaṃ hoti || chāyā va¹¹ anapāyini¹² || || Tasmā kareyya kalyāṇaṃ || nicayaṃ samparāyikaṃ || puññāni paralokasmiṃ || patitṭhā honti paṇinan-ti¹³ || ||

§ 5. *Attānarakkhita.*

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idaṃ mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ uḍapādi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito attā kesam arakkhito attā ti || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi || ||

3. Ye kho¹⁴ keci kāyena ducaritaṃ caranti vācāya ducaritaṃ caranti manasā ducaritaṃ caranti tesam arakkhito¹⁵ attā || kiñcāpi te hatthi-kāyo va rakkheyya || assa-kāyo vā rakkheyya || ratha-kāyo vā rakkheyya || patti-

¹ S¹⁻² ca. ² SS. omit te. ³ S¹⁻² ca. ⁴ SS. attānaṃ. ⁵ The abridgments are in SS. only. ⁶ B. dukkaṭa. ⁷ SS. jahate. ⁸ SS. kiñca. ⁹ S²⁻³ omit ubho, the place remaining empty in S². ¹⁰ S¹⁻² tassam. ¹¹ S¹⁻² have chāyāya. ¹² B. anupāyini here and above. ¹³ This and the preceding gāthā but the two first padas will be found again further on, II. 10 and III. 2. ¹⁴ B. ko; S³ hi. ¹⁵ SS. add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhirā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhat-
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā ¹ || ||

4. Ye ca kho keci kāyena sucaritam caranti vācāya sucari-
 tam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kāyo
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo rakkh-
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhattikā h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhirā || tasmā tesam
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccharitam caranti || pe || tesam
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhirā h-esā ² mahārāja
 rakkhā n-esa rakkhā ajjhattikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito
 attā || || Ye ca kho ³ keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritam caranti
 vācāya sucaritam caranti manasā sucaritam caranti tesam
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na patti-kāyo
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||
 ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ⁴ bāhirā ||
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6. Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vācāya samvaro ||
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha-samvaro ||
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatīti ⁵ || ||

§ 6. *Appakā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appakā
 te sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre ⁶ bhoge labhivā na c-eva ⁷
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kāmesu gedham āpajjanti
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva ⁸ bahutarā
 sattā lokasmim ye ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pa-

¹ S¹⁻² attāti. ² SS. omit h. here and further on. ³ B. ye hi. ⁴ SS. na instead of nesā rakkhā. ⁵ Cf. with Dhammapada, V. 361. The last pada only differs. ⁶ So B. and C.; SS. have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on. ⁷ S³ na instead of naceva. ⁸ SS. te.

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippaṭṭi-pajjantīti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja¹ || Appakā te mahārāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham âpajjanti na ca sattesu vippaṭṭipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca² vippaṭṭipajjantīti || ||

4. Sārattā kâma-bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na' bujjhanti³ || migā⁴ kûṭam va oḍḍitaṃ⁵ ||
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako-ti || ||

§ 7. *Atthakaraṇa*.⁶

1. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2. Idhāhaṃ bhante atthakaraṇe⁷ nisinno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmaṇamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate pahūta-vittūpakaraṇe pahūta-dhanadhaññe kāmahetu kāmanidānam kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi || Alaṃ dāni me atthakaraṇena || bhadrāmukho⁸ dāni atthakaraṇena paññāyissatīti || ||

3. Ye pi te mahārāja⁹ khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā aḍḍhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahūta-jātarūpa-rajatā pahūta-vittūpakaraṇā pahūta-dhana-dhaññā kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ sampajāna-musā bhāsanti || tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4. Sārattā kāmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||
atisāraṃ na bujjhanti || macchā khippaṃ va oḍḍitaṃ ||
pacchāsaṃ kaṭukaṃ hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pāpako
ti¹⁰ || ||

¹ The repetition is not in S³ (perhaps in SS.). ² SS. omit ca. ³ C. ajjanti. ⁴ SS. magā. ⁵ So S⁴; S² oḍḍhitam; B. oṭṭitam; S¹ doubtful. ⁶ B. Attakā-rakā. ⁷ So SS. and C.; B. atthakaraṇe. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹ bhadrathamukho; S² bhadrātha°. ⁹ B. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja ye pi te mahārāja°. ¹⁰ Cf. the gāthā of the preceding Sutta.

§ 8. *Mallikā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsāḍavaragato hoti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Mallikaṃ devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro-ti || ||

4. Natthi kho me mahārāja koc-añño¹ attanā piyataro² || || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

5. Mayham pi kho Mallike natth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

6. Aṭha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo pāsāḍa orohitvā³ yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkami || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

7. Idhāhaṃ bhante Mallikāya deviyā saddhim uparipāsāḍavaragato Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Atthi nu kho te⁴ Mallike koc-añño attanā piyataro ti || || Evaṃ vutte bhante Mallikā devī mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahārāja koci añño attanā piyataro ti || || tuyham pana mahārāja atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || || Evaṃ vuttāhaṃ bhante Mallikaṃ devim etad avocaṃ || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanā piyataro-ti || ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sabbā disānuparigamma⁵ cetasā ||

n-ev-ajjhagā piyataram attanā kvaci ||

evam piyo puthu attā paresaṃ ||

tasmā na himse param attakāmo ti || ||

§ 9. *Yañña.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi⁶-kosalassa mahā-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti || pañca ca usabha⁷-satāni pañca ca vacchatarā-satāni pañca ca vacchatarī-satāni pañca

¹ S¹-² kocañño; S³ koci añño. ² S² and B. add ti. ³ SS. otaritvā. ⁴ SS. omit te. ⁵ SS. disā anupari°. ⁶ B. Pasenadissa. ⁷ S. vusabha, further on usabha.

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni ¹ thûṇûpanitâni ² honti yaññatthâya ||

3. Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ ³ pessâ ⁴ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ parikammâni karonti ⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim piṇḍâya pâvisimsu ⁶ || Sâvatthiyaṃ piṇḍâya caritvâ paccabhattaṃ piṇḍapâta-paṭikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || ||

5. Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupaṭṭhito hoti ⁷ || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca vacchatarâ-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satâni thûṇûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danḍa-tajjitâ bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ ⁸ parikammâni karontîti || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam atthaṃ veditvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham ⁹ purisamedham || sammâpâsaṃ vâjapeyyam ¹⁰ ||
niraggalaṃ mahârambhâ ¹¹ || na te honti mahapphalâ || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlaṃ sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-ettha haññare || ||

etaṃ sammaggatâ yaññaṃ || upayanti mahesino ||

etaṃ yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etaṃ hi yajamânassa || seyyo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasîdanti ca devatâ ti || ||

§ 10. *Bandhana.*

1. Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ Kosalena ¹² mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi ¹³ appekacce saṅkhalikâhi || ||

¹ S¹, ³ usabha; S¹ ubha, further on usabha. ² B. thunû; C. thunû.
³ B. adds dâsîtvâ here and further on. ⁴ B. pesâ. ⁵ § 3 = Puggala IV. 24. 3.
⁶ SS. pâvisimsu. ⁷ SS. omit hoti. ⁸ B. rodamânâ. ⁹ B. and C. sassamedham.
¹⁰ B. vâcâpeyyam; C. râjapeyyam. ¹¹ SS. add mahâyaññâ. ¹² S¹ Pasenadi Kosalena. ¹³ S¹ annûhi; B. addûhi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇḥa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattṭhim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu ¹ || Sāvattṭhiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upsaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ||

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante raññā Pasenadinā ² kosalena mahājanakāyo bandhāpito || appekacce rajjūhi appekacce andūhi appekacce saṅkhalikāhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imā gāthāya abhāsi || ||

Na tam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||
yad āyasam dārujam pabbajañ ca || ||
sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu ||
puttesu dāresu ca yā apekkhā ||
etam daḥham bandhanam āhu dhīrā ||
ohārinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||
etam pi chetvāna paribbajanti ||
anapekkhino kāmasukham pahāyāti ⁴ || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Daharo Puriso Rājā || Piya Attāna ³-rakṣhito ||

Appakā Atthakarāṇa ⁵ || Mallikā Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Jaṭilo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu-pāsāde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bahidvāra-koṭṭhake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ S³ (and also S²) omit Sāvattṭhim° pāvisimsu. ² So all the MSS. ³ SS. attena. ⁴ See Dhammapada, verse 346. ⁵ B. attakāṇakā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena satta ca¹ jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā paruḷha-kacca-nakha-lomā khārividham² ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo utṭhāyāsanā ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ nihanvā || yena te satta ca jaṭilā satta ca nigaṇṭhā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasāṭakā satta ca paribbājakā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmaṃ sāvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu³ sattasu ca jaṭilesu sattasu ca nigaṇṭhesu sattasu ca acelesu⁴ sattasu ca ekasāṭakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6. Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te⁵ bhante loke arahanto vā arahatta-maggaṃ vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7. Dujjānaṃ kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kâma-bhoginā putta-sambādha-samayam⁶ ajjhāvasantena kâsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jātārûparajataṃ sâdiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggaṃ samāpannā ti ||

8. Samvāsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā⁷ na itaram⁸ || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā⁹ || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

9. Samvohārena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || taṃ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasi-karotā no amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

10. Āpadāsu kho mahārāja thāmo veditabbo || so ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññāvatā no duppaññena ||

¹ Here S² and further on SS. omit ca. ² B. dārividham; C. khārividham; SS. vividham (omitting dā-ri or khā-ri). ³ S²⁻³ omit tesu; SS. omit ca.

⁴ S³ acelakesu. ⁵ SS. yenate. ⁶ S¹⁻² sutta³; S³ sambodha (?); SS. sayanam.

⁷ C. addhana. ⁸ B. has always itaram; SS. oftentimes; C. has also itaram.

⁹ B. amanasikārā always.

11. Sâkacchâya kho¹ mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karotâ no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam² bhante Bhagavatâ || || Dujjânam kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâma-bhoginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13. Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ³ ocarakâ⁴ janapadam ocaritâ⁵ âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocîṇṇam⁶ aham pacchâ osâpayissâmi⁷ ||

14. Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilittâ kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ⁸ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârâyissantîti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham veditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vaṇṇarûpena naro sujâno ||

na vissase⁹ ittara-dassanena ||

susaññâtânam¹⁰ hi viyañjanena ||

asaññâtâ lokam imam caranti ||

Patirûpako mattikakuṇḍalo¹¹ va ||

lohaddhamâso¹² va suvaṇṇachanno ||

caranti eke¹³ parivârachannâ ||

anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti¹⁴ || ||

§ 2. *Pañca-râjâno.*

1. Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjânânam Pasenadi-pamukhânam pañcahi kâma-guṇehi samappitânam samaṅgibhûtânam paricârâyanânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || || Kin-nu kho kâmânam aggan-ti || ||

3. Tatr-ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam ahaṃsu || saddâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam evam âhaṃsu || gandhâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasâ kâmânam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam

¹ S¹⁻² sakacchâ kho°. ² So S¹; S²⁻³ omit the word; B. cîdam. ³ SS. corâ.

⁴ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ okacarâ; S² okâcarâ. ⁵ SS. otarivâ. ⁶ SS. otîṇṇam.

⁷ S¹⁻² oyâyissâmi; S³ obhâyissâmi. ⁸ SS. odâtavattavasânâ. ⁹ S¹⁻² vissahe.

¹⁰ S¹⁻² susaññâtânam. ¹¹ SS. °mattikâ°. ¹² SS. lohaddha°. ¹³ B. loke.

¹⁴ SS. sobhamâneti.

âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājāno¹ nāsakkhimsu aññam aññam saññāpetum² || ||

4. Atha kho³ rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || || Āyāma mārisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etam atthaṃ paṭipucchissāma⁴ || Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma⁵ ti⁵ || ||

5. Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6. Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || ||

7. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante ambhākaṃ pañcannam rājūnaṃ pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitānaṃ samaṅgibhūtānaṃ paricārayamānaṃ ayam antarā kathā udapādi || || Kinu kho kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rūpā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhaṃsu || poṭṭhabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8. Manāpa-pariyantam⁶ khvāhaṃ mahārāja pañcasu⁷ kāmagaṇesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca⁸ mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa⁹ manāpā honti te ca¹⁰ rūpā ekaccassa amanāpā honti || Yehi ca yo¹¹ rūpehi attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṅkappo so tehi rūpehi aññam rūpam uttaritaram¹² vā paṇītataram vā na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9. Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te¹³ ca mahārāja gandhā || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti¹⁴ || Te ca poṭṭhabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ mahārājāno. ² S² nāpetum. ³ S¹⁻³ omit kho. ⁴ S³ aroceyyāma ti; S¹ Bhagavantam paṭipucchāma; S² omits the whole from Bhaga . . . to . . . ma, the interval being empty, white. ⁵ B. dhāressāmāti. ⁶ SS. manappariyantim. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit su. ⁸ SS. tañce. ⁹ SS. ekassa. ¹⁰ SS. va. ¹¹ SS. so. ¹² S. uttaritaram; S² uttataram (?). ¹³ This abridgment is in SS. only. ¹⁴ This phrase is taken up from B. In SS. the full text begins again with the next phrase only.

Yehi ca yo poṭṭhabbehi attamano hoti paripunṇa-saṅkappo ||
so tehi poṭṭhabbehi aññaṃ poṭṭhabbam uttaritarāṃ vā pañi-
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa poṭṭhabbā paramā honti ||
te tassa poṭṭhabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10. Tena kho pana samayena Candanaṅgaliko¹ upāsako
tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti || Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko
upāsako utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena
Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Paṭibhāti mam Bhagavā paṭibhāti mam Sugatāti || ||

11. Paṭibhātu taṃ Candanaṅgalikāti² Bhagavā avoca || ||

12. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-
mukhā tad-anurûpāyā gāthāya abhithavi³ || ||

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ⁴ sugandhaṃ ||

pāto siyā phullaṃ avitagandhaṃ ||

angīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ ||

tapantaṃ ādiccaṃ iv-antalikkhe-ti⁵ || ||

13. Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanaṅgalikaṃ upāsakaṃ
pañcahi saṅgehi acchādesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho Candanaṅgaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-
saṅgehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

§ 3. Doṇapāka.

1. Sāvattiyaṃ viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo doṇapākaṃ sudam⁶ bhuñjati || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalaṃ
bhuttāvīṃ mahassāsīṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddha-bhojane⁷ ||

tanu tassa⁸ bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikaṃ jīrati āyu pālaya-ti⁹ || ||

¹ S¹-³ Candanaṅgaliko; S² Candanaṅkaliko; C. Candanaṅgaliyo. ² S² Candanaṅ-
kaliyāti. ³ B. abhithati. ⁴ B. kokanudaṃ. ⁵ Quoted J. I. 116. ⁶ C. doṇapāka-
sudam (which it resolves into doṇapakaṃ sudam); B. doṇapākakuraṃ.
⁷ B. bhojanaṃ. ⁸ B. tanukassa. All the MSS. have tanu. ⁹ See Fausbøll's
Dhammapadam, p. 356.

4. Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mânavo rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti || ||

5. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanam mânavam āmantesi || || Ehi tvam tāta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpunitvā mama bhaddābhīhāre¹ bhāsa || aham ca te devasikam kahāpaṇasatam kahāpaṇasatam² nicca-bhikkham pavatṭayissāmīti || ||

6. Evam devāti³ kho Sudassano mânavo Pasenadi-kosalassa paṭisunitvā⁴ Bhagavato santike imam gātham pariyāpunitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhaddābhīhāre sudam bhāsati || ||

Manujassa⁵ sadā satīmato ||

mattam jānato laddhabhojane⁶ ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanā ||

saṇikam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nālikodana-paramatāya saṇṭhāsi || ||

8. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto⁷ paṇinā gattāni anumajjanto tāyam velāyam imam udānam udānesi || ||

Ubhayena vata maṃ so Bhagavā atthena anukampi || diṭṭhadhammikenā c-eva samparāyikenā cā ti⁸ || ||

§§ 4, 5. *Saṅgāme dve vuttāni.*

Sāvatthiyam viharati.

4.

1. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu⁹ vedehiputto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹⁰ rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī ||

2. Assosi kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹¹ mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsīti || ||

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

¹ B. repeats bhaddābhīhāre; S^{1,2} mama bhīhāre; S² mama bhīhāro. ² S^{1,2} do not repeat kahāpaṇasatam. ³ SS. paramam hoti. ⁴ SS. paṭissutvā. ⁵ SS. manujassa. ⁶ B. satīmato (here and above) . . . bhojanam. ⁷ B. su-sallikhita⁹. ⁸ S² samparayike cā ti; S¹ samparayikenācāti. For the whole cf. Dhammapada, p. 355-7 (v. 204). ⁹ B. Ajātasatthu, always. ¹⁰ S¹ sannayahitvā; S² sanya-hitvā. ¹¹ S^{1,2} sannayahitvā.

4. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tena kho pana saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim¹ Sāvattim² pāyāsi³ ||

5. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁴ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā⁵ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-patikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

6. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā⁶ rājānam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesuṃ || Tasmim kho pana⁷ saṅgāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājānam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parājito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam eva rājadhānim⁸ Sāvattim paccuyyāsi ||

7. Rājā⁹ bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa-mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavaṅko || rājā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāṇa-mitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko || ajjatañ ca¹¹ bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi-kosalo imaṃ rattim dukkhaṃ sessati¹² parājito ti ||

Jayaṃ veram pasavati || dukkhaṃ seti parājito ||

upasanto sukhaṃ seti || hitvā jayaṃ parājayan-ti¹³ ||

5.

8. Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto catur-

¹ B. saṅgāmā rājadhānim. ² S¹ adds yaṃ. ³ B. paccuyyāsi. ⁴ S²⁻³ pavisimsu; B. carimsu. ⁵ SS. pavisitvā. ⁶ S² sannayahitvā. ⁷ B. adds bhante. ⁸ B. saṅgāma rājadhānim as above. ⁹ S³ adds hi. ¹⁰ B. adds kho. ¹¹ B. ajjeva. ¹² B. seti. ¹³ See Dhammapadam, v. 201; and the commentary, p. 353.

raṅginim senam sannayhitvā¹ rājānam Pasenadi - kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

9. Assosi kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā² mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11. Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāham ca nam agga-hesi³ || ||

12. Atha kho⁴ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa etad aho si || || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam⁵ rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa⁶ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattusso⁷ vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyivā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyivā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyivā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji⁸ || ||

14. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvimsu⁹ || Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā¹⁰ pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || Upasaṅka-mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

¹ S² sannayahitvā. ² S¹ sannayihitvā; S² sannayahitvā here and in the next paragraph. ³ S¹ aggahehi. ⁴ SS. omit Atha kho. ⁵ S³ mayam. ⁶ S² dubbhantassa; S³ abbhantassa. ⁷ SS. Ajātasattussa. ⁸ So B. and S³ (except the abridgment which is in S³ only); but S¹⁻² intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second. S² has: jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji); S¹ jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam); S³ has ossajeyyan-ti . . . ossaji as B. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pavimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

15. Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā mamaṃ abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senaṃ sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi ¹ || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo saṅgāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana ² saṅgāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jīvagāhañ ca nam aggahehi ³ || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosassa etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa ⁴ dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yaṃ nūnāham rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam ratha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jivantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti ⁵ || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhasa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jivantam eva nam ⁶ ossajjīti ⁷ || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyaṃ velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||
 yadā c-aññe ⁸ vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||
 ṭhānaṃhi maññati ⁹ bālo || yāva pāpaṃ na paccati ||
 yadā ca paccati pāpaṃ ¹⁰ || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||
 hantā labhati ¹¹ hantāram || jetāram labhati ¹² jayaṃ ||
 akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako ¹³ ||
 atha kamma-vivattena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

¹ B. adds yena kāsī. ² B. adds bhante. ³ S¹ aggahehi as above. ⁴ SS. adubbhassa. ⁵ S³ ossajjeyyan. ⁶ B. omits nam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ (perhaps²) ossajjīti. ⁸ S³ yadācamñā^o; S² yadācakkhoññā vilumpanti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ maññati; S² mañña-tīti. ¹⁰ See Dhammapada, v. 69. ¹¹ SS. labhati hantā. ¹² SS. labhate. ¹³ S³ rosato paṭirosako; S¹⁻² rosato pacarosako.

§ 6. *Dhita*.

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||
2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||
3. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi-kosalo ten-upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi || Mallikā deva¹ devī dhītaraṃ vijātā ti || ||
4. Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamaṇo ahoṣi || ||
5. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanataṃ² viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||
Itthīpi hi ekacci³ yā || seyyo⁴ posā⁵ janādhipa ||
medhāvinī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||
tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampati ||
tādiso subharyā⁶ putto || rajjam pi anusāsati ti⁷ || ||

§ 7. *Appamāda* (1).

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || ||
2. Ekam antaṃ nisīdi || || Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ⁸ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
3. Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
4. Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti || ||
5. Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃ tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c-eva atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ cā ti⁹ || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānici jaṅgaṃānaṃ¹⁰ pāṇānaṃ padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti || hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati yad idam mahantena¹¹ || evaṃ eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

¹ SS. omit deva. ² So B; S^{1,2}; S³ anattañcaṇaṃ. ³ All the MSS. ekacci.
⁴ C. seyyā. ⁵ C. seems to read posā; B., SS. posa. ⁶ S² B. tadisā; SS. subharyā. ⁷ B. anussāsati. ⁸ B. samadhigayha; C. samatigeyha. ⁹ S¹ adds āyama ārogyaṃ vappaṃ. ¹⁰ B. jaṅgalānaṃ. ¹¹ B. mahantaṭṭhena.

ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikam c-eva
attham samparāyikam cā ti || ||

6. Āyum ārogiyam¹ vaṇṇam || saggam uccākulinatam² ||
ratiyo patthayantena³ || ulārā aparāparā || ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||
atthābhisamayā dhīro || paṇḍito-ti pavuccatīti⁴ || ||

§ 8. *Appamāda* (2).

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2. Ekam antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam ce-
taso parivitaṅko udapādi || Svākhyāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo ||
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-
pavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-
sampavaṅkassā ti⁶ || ||

3. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || svākhyāto
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sampavaṅkassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-
sahāyassa no pāpa-sampavaṅkassā ti || ||

4. Ekam idāham⁷ mahārāja samayam Sakkesu⁸ viharāmi
Sakyānam⁹ nigame¹⁰ || ||

5. Ato kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāham ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam
nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu
mam etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacari-
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-
sampavaṅkatā ti || ||

6. Evam vuttāham mahārāja¹¹ Ānandam bhikkhum etad
avocam¹² || Mā h-evam Ānanda mā h-evam Ānanda || saka-
lam eva h-idam Ānanda¹³ brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-

¹ SS. ārogiyam. ² S¹ ubba (ucca ?) kulī°; B. uccākulī°. ³ So B. and C.; SS. patthayānena; SS. °kiriyaṇu. ⁴ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 59-60). ⁵ SS. svākkhāto here and further on. ⁶ B. sampa-
vaṅkassa. ⁷ So all the MSS. ⁸ S¹ adds nāgarakannā; S^{2,3} nāgarakam.
⁹ S² omits sakyānam. ¹⁰ B. nigāmo; S¹ nigāmo; S³ gāme; S² game. The
true reading of the whole is sakkaram nāma sakyānam nigame. ¹¹ S³ etam
maham (with erasure); S² Eva . . . rāja, the interval being left empty.
¹² S³ avocum. ¹³ SS. omit Ānanda.

mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ || kalyâṇa-mittassa etam¹ Ânanda bhikkhuno pâṭikaṅkham kalyâṇa-mittassa kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karissati² ||

7. Kathaṇ ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8. Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditṭhim bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇâmiṃ || sammâ-saṅkappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjîvam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmaṃ sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ-samâdhiṃ bhâveti viveka-nissitaṃ virâga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇâmiṃ || || Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâṇa-mitto kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9. Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad-idam kâlyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâ ti || ||

10. Mamaṃ hi³ Ânanda kalyâṇa-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhammâ sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhi-dhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ⁴ parimuccanti || maraṇa-dhammâ sattâ maraṇena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsa-dhammâ sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti⁵ || Iminâ kho etam⁶ Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyâṇa-mittatâ kalyâṇa-sahâyatâ kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkatâti⁷ || ||

11. Tasmât iha te mahârāja evaṃ sikkhitabbam || kalyâṇa-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâṇa-sahâyo kalyâṇa-sampavaṇko ti⁸ || evaṃ hi te mahârāja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâṇa-mittassa te mahârāja kalyâṇa-sahâyassa kalyâṇa-sampavaṇkassa ayam

¹ SS. "idam. ² SS. "karissatīti. ³ SS. omit hi. ⁴ B. vyâdhito. ⁵ SS. parimuccantīti. ⁶ SS. evaṃ. ⁷ This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vago of the Magga-Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikāya,—the Mahāvaggo); it is entitled Upaḍḍha. Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6). ⁸ All this phrase is omitted by S³.

eko dhammo upanissāya vihātabbo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya itthāgārassa evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

13. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya khattiyānam pi anuyuttānam¹ evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || || Handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

14. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya negamajānapadassa² pi evam bhavissati || || Rājā kho appamatto viharati appamādam upanissāya || handa mayam pi appamattā viharāma appamādam upanissāya ti || ||

15. Appamattassa te mahārāja viharato appamādam upanissāya attā pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthāgāram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakoṭṭhāgāram pi³ guttam rakkhitam bhavissatīti || ||

16. Bhoge patthayamānena || uḷāre aparāpare ||
appamādam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyāsu⁴ paṇḍitā ||
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito ||
ditṭhe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko ||
atthābhisamayādhīro || paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti⁵ || ||

§ 9. *Aputtaka* (1°).

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

3. Idha bhante Sāvattiyam seṭṭhi gahapati kālakato⁶ || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharitvā āgacchāmi || asīti⁷ bhante satasahassāni hiraṇṇass-eva || ko

¹ B. anuyantānam (Cf. Devaputta-S. III. 3. 5) omitted by S². ² B. nigama-janapadassa. ³ S²⁻³ omit kosa. ⁴ SS. kiriyāsu. ⁵ Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv. 1874, p. 80-1). ⁶ B. kālāmkato here and further on. ⁷ B. adds ca.

pana vâdo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatiṣṣa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahosi || kaṇājakam¹ bhuñjati bilaṅgadutiyaṃ || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sâṇaṃ dhâreti tipakkhavasanaṃ² || Evarūpo yānabhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇacchattakena dhâriyamānenā ti ||

4. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || asappuriso kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ³ sukheti pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti || na dāsa-kamma-karaporise sukheti pīneti || na mittāmacce sukheti pīneti⁴ || na samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu⁵ uddhaggikaṃ⁶ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || Tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammā aparibhuñjamāne rājāno vā haranti || corā vā haranti || aggi vā dahati⁷ || udakaṃ vā vāhati || appiyā vā dāyadā⁸ haranti || Evam sante⁹ mahārāja bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5. Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussaṭṭhāne pokkharanī acchodakā¹⁰ sītodakā¹¹ sātodakā¹² setakā¹³ supatitṭhā¹⁴ ramaṇiyyā || taṃ jano¹⁵ n-eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā paccayaṃ vā kareyya || evaṃ hi taṃ mahārāja udakaṃ sammā aparibhuñjiyamānaṃ parikkhayaṃ gaccheyya no paribhogam || Evam eva¹⁶ kho mahārājā asappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā n-ev-attānaṃ sukheti pīneti¹⁷ || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā aparibhuñjamānā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti no paribhogam ||

6. Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhivā attānaṃ sukheti pīneti mātāpitāro sukheti pīneti puttadāraṃ sukheti pīneti dāsa-kamma-kara-porise sukheti pīneti mittāmacce sukheti pīneti samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti sovaḍḍikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ || tassa te bhoge evaṃ sammāparibhuñjamāne n-eva rājāno

¹ S² ka (or ta ?) nāka-jakam; C. kânājakam; B. kaṇāekam. ² SS. dhâretitipakkha°. ³ S¹ neva attānaṃ; S² nevaputtānaṃ. ⁴ So S²; S³ pīneti (twice) pīneti (thrice); B. pīneti; S¹ pīneti (once) jīneti (four times). ⁵ B. samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu. ⁶ SS. uddhaggiyaṃ. ⁷ S³ dayhati. ⁸ SS. add vā. ⁹ B. sate. ¹⁰ SS. acchodikā. ¹¹ S¹ sītodikā; S¹ sītōdādikā. ¹² S¹ sātodikā; omitted by S²⁻³; explained by C. ¹³ B. setokā. ¹⁴ S³ āpatitṭhā; S¹ ā° corrected in su°. ¹⁵ S^{1,2} rājāno; S³ mahājano. ¹⁶ S¹⁻² evam evaṃ. ¹⁷ B. pīneti; S² pīneti (here), pīneti (four times); S¹ jīneti always.

haranti na corâ haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyâ pi dâyâdâ haranti || || Evam sante mahârâja bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7. Seyyathâpi mahârâja gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre pokkharanî acchodakâ sîtodakâ sâtodakâ¹ setakâ supatitthâ ramanîyâ || tam ca² jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahâyeyya pi yathâpaccayam pi kâreyya || evam hi tam mahârâja udakam sammâparibhuñjamânam³ paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam⁴ || || Evam eva kho mahârâja sappuriso ulâre bhoge labhivâ attânam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogâ sammâ paribhuñjamânâ paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti || ||

8. Amanussatthâne udakam vasitam ||
tad apeyyamânam parisosam eti ||
evam dhanam kâ-puriso labhivâ ||
n-ev-attanâ bhuñjati⁵ no dadâti || ||
dhîro ca viññû⁶ adhigamma bhoge ||
so bhuñjati⁷ kiccakaro ca hoti ||
so nâtî-sangham nisabho bharitvâ⁸ ||
anindito saggam upeti thânan-ti ||

§ 10. *Aputtaka* (2°).

1. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalô divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

2. Idha bhante Sâvatthiyam seṭṭhi-gahapati kâlakato || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || satam bhante satasahassâni⁸ hiraññassa || ko pana vâdo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante seṭṭhissa gahapatissa evarûpo bhattabhogo ahosi kaṇâjakam bhuñjati bilaṅga-dutiyam || || Evarûpo vatthabhogo ahosi || sânam dhâreti⁹ ti-

¹ SS. acchodikâ sîtodikâ sâtodikâ; B. °setodâkâ. ² SS. omits ca. ³ B. bhuñjiyamânam. ⁴ SS. gaccheyyamâno parisosam. ⁵ SS. paribhuñjati. ⁶ S¹ viññu. ⁷ S¹⁻² bhuñjati. ⁸ So S³ only; S¹⁻² have haritvâ; S² has nisaṇo (for nisabho); B. °saṅghe na (or ni?) sabhâ caritvâ. ⁹ SS. °sahassânam. ⁹ SS. dhareti.

pakkhavasanaṃ || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahosi || jajjararathakena yāti paṇṇachattakena dhāriyamānenā ti || ||

3. Evam etaṃ mahārāja evam etaṃ mahārāja || bhūta-pubbam so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Tagarasikkhim¹ nāma paccekabuddham² piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi detha samaṇassa piṇḍan-ti vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti³ || bhātu ca pana ekaputtaṃ⁴ sâpateyyassa kâraṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi || ||

4. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim⁵ paccekabuddham piṇḍapātena paṭipādesi || tassa kammassa vipākena⁶ sattakhattum sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji⁷ || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena imissā yeva Sāvatthiṃ⁸ sattakhattum seṭṭhittam⁸ kâresi || ||

5. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati datvā pacchā vippaṭisāri ahosi || varam etaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dāsā vā kamma-karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti⁹ || tassa kammassa vipākena nâssulārāya bhatta-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya vattha-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâssulārāya yāna-bhogāya cittaṃ namati || nâss-ulārāṇaṃ pañcannaṃ kâma-gunānaṃ bhogāya cittaṃ namati ||

6. Yaṃ kho so mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati bhātuca¹⁰ pana ekaputtakam¹¹ sâpateyyassa kâraṇaṃ jīvitā voropesi || tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni¹² bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassa-sata-sahassāni niraye paccittha || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvasesena idam¹³ sattamam aputtakam sâpateyyam rāja¹⁴-kosam paveseti¹⁵ || tassa kho pana¹⁶ mahārāja seṭṭhissa gahapatissa¹⁷ purāṇam ca puññaṃ parikkhīṇam navañ ca puññaṃ anupacitaṃ || || Ajja pana mahārāja seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruva-niraye paccatīti || ||

7. Evam bhante seṭṭhi gahapati Mahāruruvaṃ nirayaṃ uppanno¹⁸ ti || ||

¹ B. Taggara°; S¹ Nagara°; S² Gara°. ² B. paccekasambuddham here and further on. ³ S¹⁻² bhuñjeyyanti. ⁴ S¹⁻² bhātuca; S³ ekaputtakam; B. ekaputtakam. ⁵ SS. Tagarasikkhim (S¹ Nagara°); B. Taggarasikkhim (as above). ⁶ S²⁻³ kammavipākena. ⁷ B. upapajji. ⁸ S²⁻³ seṭṭhattam; B. seṭṭhaggam. ⁹ S¹ bhuñjeyyanti. ¹⁰ SS. bhātuca. ¹¹ B. ekam°. ¹² SS. omit vassasatāni. ¹³ SS. idha. ¹⁴ S¹ rājā. ¹⁵ B. pavesanti; S² pasevaseti. ¹⁶ B. omits pana. ¹⁷ S²⁻³ omit seṭṭhissa ga°. ¹⁸ B. upapanno.

8. Evam mahârāja setṭhi gahapati Mahâroruve niraye¹
uppanno ti || ||

9. Dhaññaṃ dhanam rajatam jâtarûpaṃ ||
pariggahaṃ vâ pi² yad atthi kiñci ||
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ³ ye c-assa⁴ anujivino ||
sabbam nâdâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa⁵-gâ-
minam || ||

10. Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasa ||
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâ va anapâyini⁶ || ||

11. Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitṭhâ honti pâṇinan-ti⁷ || |
Dutiyo vaggo ||
Tass-uddânam || ||

Jâtîlâ⁸ Pañcarâjâno || Doṇapâkakurena ca⁹ ||
Saṅgâmena¹⁰ dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGA.

§ 1. Puggala.¹¹

1. Sâvatthi || ||

2. Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-
upasanikami || upasanikamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânam Pase-
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârāja
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

3. Katame cattâro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-
p-râyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4. Kathañca mahârâjâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||
Idha mahârâjâ ekacco puggalo nîce kule paccâjâto hoti
caṇḍâla-kule vâ veṇa-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule
vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde¹² app-anna-pâna-bbojane kasira

¹ S³ °roruvaniraye; B. roruvamnirayam upapannoti. ² B. pi; S¹⁻³ câpi.
³ B. pesâ. ⁴ SS. ye vassa. ⁵ B. nikkhîpa; C. nikkhepa. ⁶ B. anupâyini.
⁷ See above, I. 4. ⁸ S² Jâtîlo; S¹ -lâ. ⁹ SS. doṇa. ¹⁰ SS. Saṅgâme. ¹¹ Most of this
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV. 19. ¹² SS. dalidde.

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo vâ hoti kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati || manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ uppajjati¹ || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakârâ vâ andhakâraṃ gaccheya || tamâ vâ tamaṃ gaccheyya || lohita-malâ vâ lohita-malaṃ vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||

5. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti caṇḍâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasiravuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo² labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho || kâṇo va kuṇi vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pâṇassa vatthassa yâṇassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasathapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallaṅkam âroheyya || pallaṅkâ vâ³ assapiṭṭhim âroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁴ pâsâdam âroheyya || tathûpamâhaṃ mahârâja imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6. Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

¹ B. upapajjati always. ² S¹⁻² °ghâsacchâdano. ³ S¹⁻² pallaṅkam vâ. ⁴ S² hatthikkhandham vâ.

hûta-jâtârûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakaraṇe¹ pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritaṃ carati || vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati vâcâya duccaritaṃ carati manasâ duccaritaṃ carati || so kâyena duccaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya duccaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ duccaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatim vinipâtaṃ nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim oroheyya || assa-piṭṭhiyâ vâ² pallaṅkam oroheyya pallaṅkâ vâ pathaviṃ³ oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakâraṃ oroheyya⁴ || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || ||

7. Kathan ca mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule vâ brâhmaṇa-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pahûta-jâtârûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakaraṇe pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramâya vaṇṇa-pokkharatâya samannâgato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritaṃ carati vâcâya sucaritaṃ carati manasâ sucaritaṃ carati || so kâyena sucaritaṃ caritvâ vâcâya sucaritaṃ caritvâ manasâ sucaritaṃ caritvâ kâyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallaṅkâ vâ⁵ pallaṅkam saṅkameyya || assapiṭṭhiyâ vâ assa-piṭṭhim saṅkameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ⁶ hatthikkhandham saṅkameyya || pâsâdâ vâ pâsâdam saṅkameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalaṃ vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo joti joti-parâyano hoti || ||

¹ B. °vatthupakarane here and further on. ² SS. omit vâ. ³ SS. pathaviyaṃ. ⁴ B. paviseyya. ⁵ S¹⁻² pallaṅkaṃ vâ. ⁶ S¹⁻² hatthikkhandham vâ.

8. Ime kho mahārāja puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim || ||

9. Daliddo puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi-anādarō || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vāpi || aññe vā pi vanibbake¹ ||
akkosati² paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako || ||
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam³ bhojanam ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || tamo-tama-parāyano || ||

10. Daliddo puriso rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || avyagga-manaso naro || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
utṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati ||
dadamānam na vāreti⁴ || yācamānānam bhojanam⁵ ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhānam || tamo-joti-parāyano || ||

11. Addho ve⁶ puriso rāja || assaddho hoti maccharī ||
kadariyo pāpa-saṅkappo || micchā-diṭṭhi-anādarō || ||
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññe vā pi vanibbake ||
akkosati paribhāsati || natthiko hoti rosako ||
dadamānam nivāreti || yācamānānam bhojanam ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno jarādhipa ||
upeti nirayam ghoram || joti-tama-parāyano || ||

12. Addho ve puriso⁷ rāja || saddho hoti amaccharī ||
dadāti seṭṭha-saṅkappo || abyaggamanaso naro
samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi || aññevāpi vanibbake ||
utṭhāya abhivādeti || samacariyāya sikkhati || ||
dadamānam na vāreti⁸ || yācamānānam bhojanam⁹ ||
tādiso puriso rāja || mīyamāno janādhipa ||
upeti tidivam ṭhānam || joti-joti-parāyano-ti || ||

§ 2. *Ayyakā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam

¹ SS. vanibbake always. ² S² aññesati; S¹⁻³ also, but with erasure of ññe, and interlinear adjunction of kho. ³ S¹⁻³ yācamānāna bho° always; S² three times. ⁴ SS. dadamānam nivāreti (S¹ adds na under the line before nivāreti). ⁵ S² yācamānā bho°. ⁶ SS. omit ve here and further on. ⁷ SS. omit ve, add mahā. ⁸ Same remarks as above. ⁹ B. yācamānāna bho°.

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja
âgacchasi divâdivassâti || ||

3. Ayyakâ¹ me bhante kâlakatâ² jinnâ vuddhâ³ mahallikâ
addhagatâ vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa-satikâ jâtiyâ⁴ || ||

4. Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi⁵ manâpâ || ||
Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham⁶ bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ
kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante
labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam
pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || || Gâma-
varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam
akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || janapadam pâham dadeyyam mâ me
ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || ||

5. Sabbe sattâ mahârâja maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyo-
sânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

6. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam
idam⁷ bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ
maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

7. Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ
maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||
Seyyathâpi mahârâja yâni kânici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni
âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni
bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho
mahârâja sabbe sattâ maraṇa-dhammâ maraṇa-pariyosânâ
maraṇam anatîtâ ti || ||

8. Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maraṇantam hi jîvitam ||
yathâ kammaṃ gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ⁸ || ||
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca⁹ sugga-
tim¹⁰ || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyâṇam || nicayam samparâyikam ||
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paṇinan-ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ayyikâ always. ² B. kâlam katâ ³ SS. vuddhâ. ⁴ SS. vîsam vassa°. ⁵ B. hoti. ⁶ SS. pâham always. ⁷ cidam. ⁸ SS. phalûpagam. ⁹ S² kammâ-
nâ (ntâ?). ¹⁰ B. S² sugatim. ¹¹ See above, II. 10.

§ 3. *Loko.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho bhante lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

3. Tayo kho mahârâja lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || ||

4. Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Doso kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || || Moho kho mahârâja lokassa dhammo uppajjamâno uppajjati ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâya || ||

5. Ime kho mahârâja tayo lokassa dhammâ uppajjamânâ uppajjanti ahitâya dukkhâya aphâsu-vihârâyâti || ||

6. Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pâpa-cetasam ||

himsanti attasambhûtâ || tacasâram¹ va samphalan-ti² || ||

§ 4. *Issattam.*

1. Sâvatthiyam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu³ kho bhante dânam dâtabban-ti || ||

3. Yattha kho mahârâja cittam pasîdati ti || ||

4. Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

5. Aññam kho etam mahârâja kattha dânam dâtabbam || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || || Sîlavato kho mahârâja dinnam mahapphalam no tathâ dussîle || || Tena hi⁴ mahârâja taññi-ev-ettha paripucchissâmi⁵ || yathâ te khameyya tathâ nam vyâkareyyâsi ||

6. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupaṭṭhitam saṅgâmo samupabbulho⁶ || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

¹ S^{1,2} tañcasârava°. ² Textual repetition of I. 2, the title only being changed.
³ S^{1,3} kathannu; ² S² kathânnu. ⁴ S^{1,2} teneva. ⁵ SS. paripucchâmi. ⁶ B. sam-uppabyûlho always.

upâsano bhîrû¹ chambhî utrâsî palâyî² || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca³ te tâdisena purisena || ||

7. Nâham bhante bhareyyam tam purisam na ca⁴ me attho⁵ tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8. Atha âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro asikkhito || Atha âgaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tâdisena purisenâ ti⁶ ||

9. Tam kim maññasi mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito⁷ kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû⁸ acchambhî⁹ anutrâsî apalâyî¹⁰ bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11. Atha¹¹ âgaccheyya brâhmaṇa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat-upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî¹² || bhareyyâsi tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

12. Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13. Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasmâ ce¹³ pi kulâ¹⁴ agarismâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcaṅga-vippahîno pañcaṅga-samannâgato || tasmim dinnam mahapphalam¹⁵ || ||

14. Katamâni pañca aṅgâni¹⁶ pahînâni¹⁷ honti || Kâmacchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînam hoti || Uddhacca-kukkuccam pahînam hoti || Vici-kicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcaṅgâni pahînâni honti || ||

15. Katamehi pañca aṅgehi¹⁸ samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

¹ B. bhîrû°; SS bhîrûcchambhî. ² S¹⁻³ palâyî. ³ S¹⁻² atth eva; S³ attho va
⁴ B. va. ⁵ SS. attho va me. ⁶ All this paragraph is omitted by S²⁻³, added
between the lines by S¹, with some slight differences in the abridgment. ⁷ B. su-
sikkhito. ⁸ B. S²⁻³ abhîrû. ⁹ B. achambhî. ¹⁰ B. apalâyasi. ¹¹ SS. add kho.
¹² S³ apalâyî here and above; B. anapalâyî. ¹³ S¹⁻² omit kasmâ; B. tasmâ;
S² has yasmâñce. ¹⁴ S¹ kusalâ. ¹⁵ B. adds hoti. ¹⁶ B. pañcaṅgâni. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³
vippahînâni. ¹⁸ B. pañcaṅgehi here and further on.

samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññâna-dassana-kkhandhena samannâgato hoti || || Imehi pañca aṅgehi samannâgato hoti || ||

16. Iti pañcaṅga-vippahīne pañcaṅga-samannâgate dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā¹ || ||
 Issattam² balaviriyaṇa || yasmim vijjetha mānave³ ||
 tam yuddhattho bhare rājā⁴ || nāsūram⁵ jāti-paccayā || ||
 tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā⁶ yasmim patitthitā ||
 tam ariyavuttiṃ⁷ medhāvī⁸ || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||
 kāraye assame ramme || vāsayettha bahussute ||
 papañcavivane kayirā || dugge saṅkamanāni ca || ||
 Annam pānam khādaniyam || vattha-senāsanaṇi ca ||
 dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vippasannena cetasā || ||
 yathā hi meghe thanayam || vijjumaññi satakkatu⁹ ||
 thalam ninnāṇa pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||
 tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca¹⁰ bhojanam ||
 vanibbake tappayati || anna-pānena paṇḍito ||
 āmodamāno¹¹ pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||
 tam hi-ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||
 sā puññadhārā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

§ 5. Pabbatūpamaṃ.

1. Sāvattihi nidānam || ||

2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja āgacchasi || ||

3. Yāni tāni bhante rañṇam¹² khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutthitānam janapadatthāvariappattānam mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijjiya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karaṇīyāni bhavanti¹³ || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

¹ This phrase is omitted by SS. ² S¹⁻³ issattham. ³ S³ mānave. ⁴ B. bhareyyātha. ⁵ S²⁻³ sūram. ⁶ B. soraccam || dhammā. ⁷ B. omits tam; S¹ nam. ⁸ SS. medhāvīm. ⁹ So S³ only; B. and S¹⁻² satakkaku; C. satakkuku (explaining satakkharo). ¹⁰ SS. abhisankhacca. ¹¹ C. anumodamāno. ¹² S² rañño corrected to rañṇam in S³, perhaps also in S¹. ¹³ SS. santi.

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi¹ || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento² âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

5. Atha dutiyo puriso âgaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la³ || Atha tatiyo puriso âgaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhiṇâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasaṅkamitvâ evaṃ vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsi aham âgacchâmi dakkhiṇâya disâya || tattha addasaṃ mahantam pabbataṃ abbasamam sabbe pâṇe nipphoṭento âgacchati || yaṃ te mahârâja karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahati⁴ mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye⁵ dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ-ti || ||

6. Evarûpe bhante mahati mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya⁶ puñṇakiriyâya ti⁷ || ||

7. Ârocemi kho te mahârâja paṭivedemi kho⁸ te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jarâmarāṇaṃ || adhivattamāne ca te mahârâja jarâmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ-ti || ||

8. Adhivattamāne ca me bhante jarâmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyaṃ aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puñṇakiriyâya⁹ || ||

9. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvāsittānaṃ issariyamada-mattānaṃ kâma-gedha-pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ janapadatthāvariyaṃ pappattānaṃ mahantam pathavi-maṇḍalam abhivijīya ajjhāvasantānaṃ hatthi-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhānaṃ natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamāne jarâmarāṇe || ||

10. Yāni pi tāni bhante raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvāsittānaṃ || pe || ajjhāvasantānaṃ assa-yuddhāni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhāni bhavanti || patti-yuddhāni bhavanti || tesam

¹ SS. jâneyya always. ² B. nipphoṭento always. ³ SS. pe. ⁴ SS. mahatī. ⁵ B. manussakāye. ⁶ B. kusalacariyâya always. ⁷ Before each of these words, B. repeats aññatra. ⁸ SS. omit kho. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

pi bhante patti-yuddhānam natthi gati¹ natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

11. Santi kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule mantino
mahāmattā || ye pahonti² āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-
yitum³ || tesam pi bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati⁴
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

12. Samvijjati kho pana⁵ bhante imasmim rājakule pahu-
tam⁶ suvaṇṇam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsatṭhañca yena mayam
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pi
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-
vattamāne jarāmarāṇe || ||

13. Adhi-vattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarāṇe kim assa
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-
kiriya puññakiriya⁷ ti || ||

14. Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja adhi-vatta-
māne ca te⁷ jarāmarāṇe kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakiriya⁸ puññakiriya⁹ ti || ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pi selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||
samantānupariyeyyum⁸ || nipphoṭento catuddisā ||
evam jarā ca maccu ca⁹ || adhi-vattanti¹⁰ pāṇino¹¹ || ||
Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse || sudde caṇḍāla-pukkuse ||
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddati || ||
na tattha hatthīnam¹² bhūmi || na rathānam na pattiya¹³ ||
na cāpi manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso || sampassam attham attano ||
buddhe dhamme ca saṅghe ca || dhīro saddham nivesaye || ||
Yo dhammacāri kāyena || vācāya uda cetasa ||
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodattīti¹³ || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā¹⁴ Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||
desitam buddhasatṭhena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

¹ S²⁻³ omit natthigati. ² B. yesam honti. ³ S¹⁻³ add here tesam pi bhedayi-
tum. ⁴ SS. omit natthi gati here and further on. ⁵ SS. omit pana. ⁶ B. ba-
hutam. ⁷ B. omits ca te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samantā anupariyeyyum. ⁹ S³ marapañi ca.
¹⁰ S² has only evam—tanti pāṇino, the place of the omitted words remaining
empty. ¹¹ B. pāṇine. ¹² S² hatthīna. ¹³ SS. sagge ca modattīti. ¹⁴ B. Ayyikā.

BOOK IV.—MĀRA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGA.

§ 1. *Tapo kammañ ca.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Mutto vatamhi tāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu mutto vatamhi tāya anatta-samhitāya dukkara-kārikāya || sādhu tthito sato² bodhiṃ³ samajjhagan-ti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivittakam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tapo-kammā apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mānavā || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam⁵ aparaddho ti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi⁶ || ||

Anatta-saṅhitam ñatvā || yaṃ kiñci aparaṃ⁷ tapam || sabbānatthāvaham⁸ hoti || piyārittam⁹ va dhammanim¹⁰ || ||

sīlam samādhi-paṇṇāṇica || maggam bodhāya bhāvayaṃ || patto-smi paramaṃ suddhiṃ || nihato tvaṃ asi antakāti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-eva-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Nāgo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-

¹ B. Ajapāla-nigrodhe. ² B. sādhu vatamhi. ³ S^{2,3} bodhi. ⁴ B. samajjhagunti. ⁵ B. suddhimaggā. ⁶ S^{1,2} paccajjhabhāsi. ⁷ So B. and C.; SS. amaram. ⁸ S^{1,3} sabbamnatthā. ⁹ B. piyārittam; C. thiyaṛittam. ¹⁰ So C.; SS. vammaṇi (or ti); C. dhammaṇi. ¹¹ B. antaram adhāyīti.

bhisambuddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyam¹ ajjhokāse² nisinno hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati³ || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhittattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantaṃ hatthirāja-vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Seyyathāpi nāma mahā aritṭhako⁴ maṇi evaṃ assa sīsaṃ hoti || seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ rūpiyaṃ evaṃ assa dantā honti || seyyathāpi nāma mahatī naṅgalasīsā⁵ evaṃ assa soṇḍo hoti || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ || vaṇṇaṃ katvā subhā-subhaṃ ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummaṇo tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁶ || ||

§ 3. Subham.

1. Uruvelāyaṃ viharati⁷ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timisāyaṃ ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhittattam loma-haṃsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||

4. Upasaṅkamivā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacaṃ vaṇṇanibhā upadaṃseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Saṃsāraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ || vaṇṇaṃ katvā subhā-subhaṃ ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asi antaka || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca⁸ susaṃvutā ||

na te Māra vasānugā || na te Mārassa paccagūti⁹ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. and C. °timisāya. ² So SS. and C.; B. abbhokāse always. ³ S¹⁻² phusāyāti. ⁴ SS. mahāritṭhako. ⁵ S¹⁻³ naṅgalīsā; S² naṅgālīsā. ⁶ This paragraph is omitted by SS. in this and all the following Suttas but the last. ⁷ So SS.; B. gives the full text. ⁸ SS. manasāya. ⁹ S² pañcaccagūti; B. baddhabhūti; C. paṭṭhagūti.

§ 4. *Pāsa* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā¹ anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttarā vimutti² sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpunātha³ anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Baddho⁴-si mārā-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||
mārā-bandhana-baddhosi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti ||

4. Mutto-ham⁵ mārā-pāsenā || ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā ||
mārābandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakāti ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||⁶

§ 5. *Pāsa* (2).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2.⁸ Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham⁹ bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dibbā ye ca mānūsā¹⁰ caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam || Mā ekena dve agametha¹¹ || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāṇa-kalyāṇam || sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā || assavanatā¹²

¹ B. sammappadhānā. ² SS. omit anu° vi°. ³ B. pāpunātha. ⁴ B. bandho si always. ⁵ B. and S² muttāham. ⁶ § 3 = Mahāvagga I. 11. 2. ⁷ B. Bhaddante. ⁸ §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I. 11. ⁹ B. S². ¹⁰ Mutthāham. ¹¹ Here S² intercalates: [mārābandhana muttā] ettha, and S¹ [mārā bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha. ¹² B. agamattha (Vinaya, agamittha). ¹³ So B. and C.; SS. assavantā; Childers: assavanato (word parihāyati).

dhammassa parihāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro || ||
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo¹ ten-upa-
saṅkamissāmi dhamma-desanāya ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Baddho-si sabba-pāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana²-baddho si || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

4. Mutto-haṃ³ sabbapāsehi || ye dibbā ye ca mānusa ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asi antakā ti⁴ || ||

§ 6. *Sappo.*

1. Evam me sutam. ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihārati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam sappā-rāja-
vaṇṇam abhinimminītvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhikā nāvā evam assa
kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma soṇḍikā kilāñjā⁵ evam assa
phaṇo hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā⁶ kaṃsapātī⁷ evam
assa akkhīni bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve gaḷagaḷāyante⁸
vijjullatā⁹ niccharanti evam assa mukhato jivhā niccharati ||
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsānam¹⁰ saddo hoti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo suñña-gehāni¹¹ sevati ||

seyyo so¹² muni atta-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

paṭirūpaṃ hi tathāvidhassa tam || ||

Carakā bahu¹³-bheravā bahū ||

atho dāmsā¹⁴ sirimsapā¹⁵ bahū ||

¹ B. Sena. In the Vinaya: yena Uruvelā yena senā° (Comp. Rh. D. and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I. 113). ² S² mārabandhana°. ³ B. muttāhaṃ. ⁴ All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter). ⁵ B. C. kilāñjam; S¹⁻² kilāñja; S³ kilajā. ⁶ B. kosālikā; C. kosala°. ⁷ B. S² °pāti. ⁸ S² gaḷagaḷānte. ⁹ B. vijjulatā; S² vijjulla. ¹⁰ S¹ °passāsānam; S¹⁻³ °passāsamma; S² °passasampābahulo macaji (or pi) na tattha na°. ¹¹ B. °gehāni. ¹² B. S¹ seyyāso. ¹³ S¹ bahū. ¹⁴ SS. dāmsa. ¹⁵ B. sarisapā.

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||
 Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya¹ ||
 sabbe pi² pāṇā uda santaseyyum ||
 sallam pi ce³ urasi pakampayeyyum⁴ ||
 upadhīsu⁵ tānaṃ⁶ na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 7. *Suppati.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse caṅka-
 mitvā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam pāde⁷ pakkhāletvā vihāram
 pavisitvā⁸ dakkhīṇena passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde
 pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇaṃ manasi
 karitvā || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu suppasi⁹ ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi¹⁰ dubbhaya¹¹ viya ||
 suññaṃ agāraṇ-ti¹² soppasi ||
 kim idaṃ soppasi sūriy-uggate¹³ ti || ||

4. Yassa jālini visattikā ||
 taṇhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||
 sabbūpadhīnaṃ parikkhayā budho¹⁴ ||
 soppati kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8. *Nandanam.*

1. Evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Savātthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimā ||
 gomiko gohi¹⁵ tath-eva nandati ||

¹ S^{2,3} jaleyya. ² S. sabbeva. ³ S^{2,3} omit ce; C. ve. ⁴ So SS.; B. kappa-
 reyya; C. urasikampasseyyum. ⁵ S¹ udadhīsu; S² udamdisu. ⁶ S³ tānaṃ.
⁷ S^{2,3} omit pāde. ⁸ B. pavisitvā. ⁹ B. soppasi. ¹⁰ B. soppatam (=soppanam?).
¹¹ SS. dubbhato. ¹² SS. suññāgaranti. ¹³ SS. sūriye-ug^o. ¹⁴ SS. buddho.
¹⁵ B. Gomā gobhi here and further on.

upadhîhi narassa nandaṇo ||
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3. Socati puttehi puttimâ ||
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||
upadhîhi narassa socanâ ||
na hi so socati nirupadhîti ¹ || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayatîti || ||

§ 9. *Āyu* (1).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ समयam Bhagavâ Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2. Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-
nussânāṃ āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amaraṇam || yo
bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo
ti || ||

4. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasāṅkami ||
upasāṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ || na naṃ hīle ² suporiso ||
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa āgamo-ti || ||

5. Appam āyu manussānaṃ || hīleyya ³ naṃ suporiso ||
careyyādittasiso ⁴ va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Āyu* (2).

1. Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave
manussānaṃ āyu || gamanīyo samparāyo || || kattabbam
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-
ṇam || yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā
bhīyo ti || ||

2. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasāṅkami ||
upasāṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

¹ These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. II. 1. § 4. is in B. only. ² B. C.
hile. ³ B. hīleyya; SS. hīleyyā. ⁴ B careyya; S¹ °adikātasiso.

Nāccayanti ahorattā || jīvitam n-uparujjhati¹ ||
 āyu² anupariyāti³ maccānam || nemi va ratha-kubba-
 ran-ti ||

3. Accayanti ahorattā || jīvitam uparujjhati ||
 āyu khīyati maccānam || kunnadīnam va odakan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti maṃ
 Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nāgo ca || Subham Pāsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Āyunā apare duve-ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Pāsāno.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭa-
 pabbate || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāratimi-
 sāyam ajjhokāse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayaṃ chambhi-
 tattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahante
 mahante⁴ pāsāne padālesi⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti veditvā
 Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sa ce pi⁶ kevalaṃ sabbam || Gijjhakūṭam calessasi⁷ ||

n-eva sammāvimuttānam || buddhānam atthi iñjitan-ti⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Sīho.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ neparujjhati. ² C. S³ āyū; S¹⁻² āyū ca. ³ So C.; B. anupariyati; S¹ anupariyeti; S²⁻³ pariyeti. ⁴ B. does not repeat mahante. ⁵ S¹⁻² pavaddesi (or pavaddhesi); S³ pavāṭṭesi; C. patalesi. ⁶ SS. sacemaṃ. ⁷ B. caleyyasi. ⁸ B. iñjanan-ti.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammaṃ deseti || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasi || parisāyam¹ visārado ||

paṭimallo² hi te atthi || vijitāvi nu maññasīti || ||

4. Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||

Tathāgatā balappattā || tiṇṇā loka visattikan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti maṃ Sugato ti || dukkhā dummano tath-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. Sakalikaṃ.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi³ migadāye || ||

2. Tena kho pana⁴ samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalikāya khato⁵ hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sārī-rikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti avihaññamāno⁶ || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu⁷ sesi udāhu kāveyya-matto ||

atthā nu⁸ te sampacurā na santi ||

eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi⁹ ||

niddāmukho¹⁰ kim idaṃ soppasevā ti || ||

4. Na mandiyā sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto ||

atthaṃ sameccāham apetasoko ||

eko vivitte¹¹ sayanāsanamhi ||

sayām-ahaṃ sabbabhūtanukampī || ||

Yesam¹² pi sallam urasi pavitṭhaṃ ||

muhum muhum hadayaṃ vedhamānaṃ¹³ ||

te cāpi¹⁴ soppaṃ labhare sasallā ||

¹ S² parisāyam ² B. paṭimallo. ³ SS. "kucchismim. ⁴ B omits kho pana. ⁵ B. sakkaḥalīkāya hato. ⁶ See Devatā-S. IV. 4. ⁷ SS. kho. ⁸ S¹ atthanam; S² atthāna; S³ atthānam; but m seems to be erased. ⁹ S¹ eko ca vivitto; S³ eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi; S² eko ma (or va) . . . sanamhi (with an empty space as usual). ¹⁰ SS. niddāsīkho. ¹¹ SS. vivitto. ¹² S¹ sesam. ¹³ B. hadaya; SS. "secamānaṃ. ¹⁴ SS. te pidha (S¹ pi°).

kasmâ¹ ahaṃ na supe² vītasallo || ||
 Jaggaṃ na saṅke³ na pi bhemi⁴ sottum ||
 rattindivā nānutapanti⁵ māmam ||
 hāniṃ na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||
 tasmā supe sabbabhûtānukampīti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Bhagavā jānāti
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Patirūpam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-
 yaṃ⁶ brāhmaṇagāme || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā
 mahatiyā gihiparisāya⁷ parivuto dhammaṃ deseti⁸ || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho
 samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ
 deseti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅka-
 meyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusāsasi⁹ ||
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho¹⁰ tad ācāran-ti || ||

4. Hitānukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Mānasam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami ||
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pāso¹¹ || yo-yam¹² carati mānaso¹³ ||
 tena tam bādhayissāmi || na me samaṇa moggasati || ||

3. Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā¹⁴ || potṭhabbā ca manoramā ||
 ettha me vīgato chando || nibhato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

¹ B. tasmā. ² S³ sūpe; B. suse. ³ C. saṅkemi (=saṅkāmi). ⁴ SS. vihemī; C. reads bhemi (=bhāyāmi). ⁵ So B. and C.; SS. nānutapanti. ⁶ SS. sālā-yam (without eka). ⁷ B. gīhi¹⁰ here and further on. ⁸ B. desesi. ⁹ B. S³ anu-sāsati. ¹⁰ C. sajjittha. ¹¹ S¹ poso. ¹² B. yvāyam. ¹³ SS. mānuso. ¹⁴ B. gandhā rasā.

§ 6. *Pattam*

1. Sāvattthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā² manasi katvā sabba-cetaso³ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

2. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohita-sotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nunāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasāṅkameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhittā honti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavaṇṇam⁴ abhinimmitvā yena te pattā ten-upasāṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁵ aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁶ eso⁷ balivaddo patte bhindeyyāti || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāyāgato⁸ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpam vedayitam⁹ saññam || viññāṇam yañca saṅkhatam ||
n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evaṃ tattha virajjati || ||
evaṃ virattam khemattam || sabbasaṃyojanātigam ||
anvesam sabbatṭhānesu || Māra-senā pi nājjhagā ti¹⁰ || ||

8. Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti¹¹ || ||

§ 7. *Āyatana.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyam || ||

¹ B. bhikkhūnam. ² B. aṭṭhim° always. ³ B. sabbam cetasā always. ⁴ B. balibaddha° here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻² omit aññataro bhikkhu. ⁶ S¹⁻² omit bhikkhu bhikkhu. ⁷ SS. esa. ⁸ °kammāya āgato. ⁹ S¹ vedayattitam; S²⁻³ vedayattitam (with erasure of da in S², of tam in S³). ¹⁰ B. nājjhagāti. ¹¹ pa° . . . °ti is in B. only.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāya-tanānam¹ upādāya bhikkhū² dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti³ samuttejeti⁴ sampahaṃseti⁵ || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā⁶ manasi katvā sabba-cetaso⁶ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo channam phassāyatanānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || Te ca bhikkhū atṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || Yam nūnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam akāsi || api-sudam⁷ pathavī maññe udriyati⁸ || ||

5. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu⁹ esā pathavī maññe udriyati¹⁰ || ||

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati¹¹ || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākaṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||
etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito¹² || ||
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va¹³ virocatīti || ||

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tath-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

§ 8. *Piṇḍam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Pañcasā-lāyam brāhmaṇagāme || ||

¹ S² passāya⁹. ² B. bhikkhūnam here and further on. ³ SS. °dassesi °dapesi. ⁴ S³ °tejesi. ⁵ In S² °haṃsesi has been corrected into °haṃseti. ⁶ See the preceding sutta. ⁷ SS. apissutam. ⁸ B. udriyati always; SS. and C. udriyatīti. ⁹ S² does not repeat bhikkhu. ¹⁰ SS. udriya². ¹¹ SS. udriyatīti. ¹² SS. lokā-dhimucchito; C. loko vimucchito. ¹³ B. omits va.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyaṃ brahmaṇagāme kumārakānaṃ¹ pāhunakāni² bhavanti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasālam³ brāhmaṇa-gāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi⁴ || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Mārena pāpimatā anvāvitthā⁵ bhavanti || || Mā⁶ samaṇo Gotamo piṇḍam alathhā⁷ ti || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam⁸ brāhmaṇagāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena paṭikkami || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Api⁹ samaṇa piṇḍam alathhā ti || ||

7. Tathā nu tvam pāpima¹⁰ akāsi yathāham piṇḍam na¹¹ labheyyan-ti ||

8. Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmaṇagāmam pavisatu¹² || tathāham karissāmi yathā Bhagavā piṇḍam lacchatī ti¹³ || ||

Apuññam pasavi¹⁴ Māro || āsajjanam¹⁵ Tathāgatam ||
kim nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccati¹⁶ || ||
susukham vata jīvāma || yesam no¹⁷ n-atthi kiñcanam ||
pītibhakkhā bhavissāma || devā Ābhassarā¹⁸ yathā ti¹⁹ || ||

9. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 9. Kassakam.

1. Sāvattīhi nidānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū²⁰ nibbāna-paṭisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso²¹ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

¹ B. kumārīkānaṃ. ² So B. and C.; SS. pāhunakānaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ sālāyam. ⁴ B. pāvīsi here and further on. ⁵ C. anvaviddhā. ⁶ SS. omit mā. ⁷ So C.; SS. ālathhā; B. alatta (ā being erased). ⁸ SS. sālā. ⁹ B. adds te. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² Tathā no tvam pāpimaṃ; S³ Tathā no tvam pāpima. ¹¹ SS. omit na. ¹² B. pavisatu; S¹⁻² pavisitu. ¹³ S¹⁻² lacchāsīti. ¹⁴ SS. pasavī. ¹⁵ S² āsajjana; S¹ asajjana. ¹⁶ SS. na me te pāpam vipaccatīti. ¹⁷ SS. yesanno; B. yesamno. ¹⁸ In S³ the place of 'devā ābhassā' is empty. ¹⁹ This second gāthā is the 200th of the Dhammapada; for the whole text, see same book, p. 352-3. ²⁰ B. bhikkhūnam. ²¹ See the preceding suttas.

2. Atha kho Mārassa pâpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhû nibbâna-paṭisaṃyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya || pa || Yam nûnâhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyam vicakkhukammâyâ ti || ||

3. Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ kassaka-vaṇṇam abhinimmitvâ mahantam naṅgalaṃ khandhe karitvâ dīgham¹ pâcanayatthim² gahetvâ haṭa - haṭa - keso sâṇasâṭi - nivattho³ kaddama-makkhitehi pâdehi yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4. Api samaṇa balivadde⁴ addasâ ti || ||

5. Kim pana pâpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6. Mam-eva samaṇa⁵ cakkhu mama rūpâ mama cakkhu-samphassa⁶-viññânâyatanaṃ || kuhiṃ me samaṇa⁷ gantvâ mokkhâsi || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa saddâ sotam mama saddâ || pa ||

Mam-eva samaṇa ghâṇaṃ mama gandhâ || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa jhivâ mama rasâ || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa kâyo mama potṭhabo || ||

Mam-eva samaṇa mano mama dhammâ mama mano-samphassa⁸-viññânâyatanaṃ || kuhiṃ me⁹ samaṇa gantvâ mokkhasi ti || ||

7. Tav-eva¹⁰ pâpima cakkhu¹¹ tava rūpâ tava cakkhu-samphassa¹²-viññânâyatanaṃ || yattha ca¹³ kho pâpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpâ natthi cakkhu samphassa-viññânâyatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

8. Tav-eva¹⁴ pâpima sotam tava saddâ tava sota-samphassa¹⁵-viññânâyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi sotam natthi saddâ natthi sota-samphassa-viññânâyatanaṃ agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

9. Tav-eva¹⁶ pâpima ghâṇam tava gandhâ tava ghâṇa sampassa-viññânâyatanaṃ || yattha¹⁷ ca kho pâpima natthi ghâṇam natthi gandhâ natthi ghâṇa-samphassa-viññânâyatanam agati tava tattha pâpima || ||

¹ B. S³ dīgha. ² SS. 'latthim. ³ SS. saṇa°; B. °sâti. ⁴ B. balibaddhe. ⁵ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁶ SS. °samphassam. ⁷ SS. saraṇaṃ. ⁸ SS. samphassâ°. ⁹ SS. omit me. ¹⁰ S³ tam eva. ¹¹ SS. cakkhum. ¹² S^{2,3} °sampha-sâ°; B. °samphassa. ¹³ B. omits ca; in S³ it seems to be erased. ¹⁴ SS. Tañceva. ¹⁵ S² samphassâ°. ¹⁶ S² tava va (or ca P). ¹⁷ S³ attha.

10. Tav-eva pāpima jhivā tava rasā tava jhivā-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa || Tav-eva¹ pāpima kāyo tava phoṭṭhabbā tava kāya-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || pa ||

11. Tav-eva pāpima mano tava dhammā tava manosamphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano-samphassa-viññāṇāyatanaṃ agati tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12. Yaṃ vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te² mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasīti || ||

13. Yaṃ vadanti na tam mayhaṃ || ye vadanti na te ahaṃ || evaṃ pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti³ || ||

14. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Rajjaṃ*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Himavanta-padese⁴ araṇṇa-kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || sakkā nu kho rajjaṃ kâretuṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁵ asocaṃ⁶ asocayaṃ⁷ dhammena ti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā⁸ Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivitaṅkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ ahaṃ aghātayaṃ ajinaṃ ajāpayam⁹ asocaṃ asocāpayam¹⁰ dhammena ti || ||

4. Kiṃ pana¹¹ tvam pāpima passasi yam¹² maṃ tvam evaṃ vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjaṃ kâretu Sugato rajjaṃ || pe || dhammena ti || ||

5. Bhagavatā¹³ kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuttaritā paricitā susamā-raddhā || ākaṅkhamāno ca pana¹⁴ bhante Bhagavā Himavantaṃ pabbatārājaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ tveva¹⁵ adhimucceyya || suvaṇṇaṇca pabbatassāti¹⁶ || ||

¹ S¹⁻² tath eva. ² So B. and C.; SS. ceto. ³ These gāthās will be found again, III. 4. ⁴ SS. passe. ⁵ S² ajāpayam. ⁶ S¹⁻² asocayaṃ. ⁷ S¹; asocāpayam; S² asocāmayam. ⁸ S¹⁻² pāpimā mārō. ⁹ S¹⁻² ajāmayam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻² asocāmayam. ¹¹ B. adds me. ¹² SS. kim. ¹³ SS. Bhagavato. ¹⁴ B. omits pana. ¹⁵ SS. teva. ¹⁶ B. panassāti; SS. suvaṇṇapabbatassāti.

6. Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa || jātārūpassa kevalo ||
 dvittā va¹ nālam ekassa || iti vidvā² samañcare³ || ||
 yo dukkham addakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
 kāmesu so jantu kathāṃ nameyya ||
 upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo⁴ ti loke ||
 tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe ti⁵ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Bhagavā jānāti
 maṃ Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Pāsāno Sīho Sakalikaṃ || Patirūpaṇi ca Mānasam ||

Pattam Āyātanaṃ Piṇḍam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasā ti || ||

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAÑCA).

§ 1. Sambahulā.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu
 viharati Silāvatiyaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato
 avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharanti || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā brāhmaṇa-vaṇṇam abhinimmi-
 nitvā mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa - nivattho jinno
 gopānasivaṅko ghurughuru-passāsī udumbara-daṇḍam ga-
 hetvā yena te bhikkhū ten-upāsaṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā
 te bhikkhū etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū
 kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā
 anikījitāvino kāmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mānusake kāme ||
 mā sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvitthā ti || ||

4. Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ
 anudhāvāma || kālīkaṇ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandi-
 ṭṭhikaṃ anudhāvāma || || Kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā
 Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ||
 sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opānayiko
 paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti⁶ || ||

¹ So C. and B.; SS. vittavi. ² B. vijjā; S³ viditvā, corrected into vidvā.
³ S³ samācare. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvego. ⁵ This last gāthā will be found again in the
 next sutta. ⁶ See above, Devatā-S. II. 10.

5. Evaṃ vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā¹ tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamimsu || upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7. Idha mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro brāhmaṇo mahantena jaṭaṇḍuvena ajinakkhipa-nivattho jiṇṇo gopānasivāṅko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradaṇḍaṃ ga-hetvā yena amhe ten-upasāṅkami || Upasāṅkamitvā amhe etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-ṭṭāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusaṅkhe kāme || mā sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvittā ti || ||

8. Evaṃ vutte mayaṃ bhante taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avo-cumha || || Na kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikāṃ hitvā kālīkaṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkaṃ ca kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇa hitvā sandiṭṭhikāṃ anudhāvāma || kālīkā hi brāhmaṇa kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnava ettha bhīyo || sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opā-nayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo sīsam okampetvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā² tvisākhāṃ nalāṭena nalāṭikāṃ vutṭhāpetvā daṇḍaṃ olubbha pakkanto ti || ||

10. N-eso bhikkhave brāhmaṇo Māro eso pāpimā tumhā-kāṃ vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velā-yam imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhi yato nidānaṃ ||
kāmesu so jantu kathaṃ nameyya ||
upadhiṃ viditvā saṅgo ti loke ||
tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-ti³ || ||

¹ S² B. nillāletvā; C. nilāletvā. ² S² B. nillāletvā. ³ See the end of the preceding chapter.

§ 2. *Samiddhi.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Silāvatiyam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi¹ Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham² vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammo ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññāya || yenāyasmā Samiddhi ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā āyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravaṃ saddam akāsi || Apissudam pathavī maññe³ udriyati || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten-upasānkami || upasānkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekam antam nisîdi || ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6. Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidûre appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharāmi || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā araham sammāsambuddho || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evaṃ svākkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammo ti⁴ || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahā bhayabheravasaddo ahosi || apissudam pathavī maññe udriyati || ||

7. N-esā Samiddhi pathavī udriyati || Māro eso pāpimā tuyham vicakkhukammāya āgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharāhîti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paṭi-

¹ See Devatā-S. II. 10. ² SS. suladdhañca. ³ SS. add va. ⁴ B. °dhammāti.

suñitvā¹ uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-
ṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Sa-
middhissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko
udapâdi || Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā
araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || ||
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasa
ceto parivitakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavî maññe
udriyatīti || ||

10. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā² Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ||

satipaṇṇā ca me buddhā || cittaṇ ca susamāhitam ||

kāmaṃ karassu rūpāni || n-eva maṃ vyādhayissasīti³ || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Samiddhi bhi-
kkhūti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 3. *Godhika*.⁴

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili-passe
viharati Kālasilāyaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto
viharanto⁵ sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ⁶ phusi || || Atha
kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā
parihāyi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-
tatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || || Dut-
iyam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā pari-
hāyi || ||

5. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

6. Catutthaṃ pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||
parihāyi || ||

¹ SS. paṭissutvā. ² B. omits the words Māro . . . viditvā. ³ So B. and C.;
SS. vyādhayissatīti (B. and C. have byādha^o); see Thera-gāthā, 46.
⁴ This episode recurs in the Dhp. Com. 254-6. ⁵ S²⁻³ omit viharanto. ⁶ S²
cetasovi^o here and further on.

7. Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihāyi.

8. Chaṭṭham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi || ||
[Chaṭṭham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikāya ceto vimuttiya parihāyi || ||

9. Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttiṃ phusi ¹ || ||]

10. Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad aho si || || Yāva chaṭṭham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto-vimuttiyā parihīno || yaṃ nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mahāvīra mahāpañña || iddhiyā yasaśa jalam ||
sabbe verabhayātīta || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||
sāvako te mahāvīra || maraṇam maraṇābhībhū ||
ākaṅkhati ² cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||
katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sāsane rato ||
appattamānaso ³ sekho || kalam kayirā jane sutā ti ⁴ || ||

12. Tena kho pana समयena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham āharitam hoti || ||

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti veditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti || nāvakaṅkhanti jīvitaṃ ||
samūlam taṇham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyama bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkamissāma yattha Godhikena kulaputtana sattham āharitan-ti || ||

15. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhima yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasaṅkami || || Addasa kho Bhagavā āyasantam Godikam dūrato va mañcake vivattakkhandham sēmānam ⁵ || ||

¹ All the text from Chaṭṭham pi kho° to °phusi is in B. only. ² SS. ākaṅkha-yati. ³ B. appattamanaso; S¹ appamattamānaso; S² appamattamanaso. ⁴ Fausböll l.c. janesabhā. ⁵ So SS.; C. seyyamānam; B. soppamānam.

17. Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirayitattam¹ gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimam disaṃ || gacchāti uttaram disaṃ || gacchati dakkhiṇam disaṃ || gacchati uddham gacchati adho gacchati anudisaṃ || ||

18. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam || gacchat-eva purimaṃ disaṃ || gacchati pacchimam || uttaram || dakkhiṇam || uddham || adho || gacchati anudisaṃ-ti || || Evam bhante || ||

19. Eso kho² bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇam samanvesati³ || kattha Godhikassa kulaputtassa viññāṇam patitṭhitaṃ-ti || appatitṭhitena ca⁴ bhikkhave viññāṇena Godhiko kulaputto parinibbuto ti || ||

20. Atha kho Māro pāpimā beluva⁵-paṇḍuvīṇam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ || disā-anudisāsvaham⁶ ||
anvesam nādhigacchāmi || Godhiko so kuhiṃ gato ti || ||

21. So⁷ dhīro dhitisampanno⁸ || jhāyī jhānarato sadā ||
ahorattam anuyuñjaṃ || jīvitam anikāmayam ||
jetvāna maccuno senam || anāgantvā punabbhavam ||
samūlam taṇham⁹ abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti ||

22. Tassa sokaparetassa || viṇākacchā abhassatha¹⁰ || ||
tato so dummano yakkho || tath-ev-antaradhayathāti || ||

§ 4. *Sattavassāni.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Neraṇjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā sattavassāni Bhagavantam anubaddho¹¹ hoti otārāpekkho¹² otāram alabhamāno || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit timirāyitattam here and further on. ² S^{1,3} omit kho; S² hi. ³ So B.; C. samanessati; S² sammannesati; S^{1,2} sammantesati. ⁴ SS omit ca. ⁵ C. v^uuva°. ⁶ SS. anudisāsu hi. ⁷ B. yo. ⁸ SS. nidhisampanno. ⁹ S^{1,3} samūlataṇham; S² samūlataṇhā. ¹⁰ Fausbøll l.c. abhissatha. ¹¹ B. anubandho. ¹² B. °pekkho.

Sokâvatiṇṇo ¹ nu ² vanasmim jhâyasi ||
 vittam nu jinno ³ uda patthayâno ⁴ ||
 âgum nu gâmasmim akâsi kiñci ||
 kasmâ janena na karosi sakkhim ||
 sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁵ || ||

4. Sokassa mûlam palikhâya sabbam ||
 anâgujhâyâmi asocamâno ||
 chetvâna ⁶ sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||
 anâsavo jhâyâmi pamattabandhu || ||

5. Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||
 ettha ce te ⁷ mano atthi || na me samaṇa mokkhasîti || ||

6. Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||
 evam pâpima jânâhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasîti ⁸ || ||

7. Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagâminam ⁹ ||
 pehi ¹⁰ gaccha tvam ¹¹ ev-eko || kim aññam anusâsasîti || ||

8. Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janâ pâragâmino ||
 tesâham puttṭho akkhâmi || yam sabbantam ¹² nirupadhin-
 ti ¹³ || ||

9. Seyyathâpi bhante gâmassa vâ nigamassa vâ avidûre
 pokkharanî || tatr-assa kakkâṭako || Atha kho bhante samba-
 hulâ kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ tamhâ gâmâ va nigamâ
 vâ nikkhamitvâ yena sâ pokkharanî ten-upasankameyyum ||
 upasankamitvâ tam kakkâṭakam udakâ uddharitvâ thale
 patitṭhâpeyyum || yam yad eva hi so bhante kakkâṭako alam ¹⁴
 abhininnâmeyya tam tad eva te kumârakâ vâ kumârikâyo vâ
 kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum
 sampalibhañjeyyum ¹⁵ || Evam hi so bhante kakkâṭako sabbehi
 âlehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi ¹⁶ abhabbo
 tam pokkharanim puna otaritum || || Seyyathâpi pubbe
 evam eva kho bhante yâni sukâyikâni ¹⁷ visevitâni vipphandi-
 tâni ¹⁸ kânici kânici sabbâni Bhagavatâ samchinnâni sambha-

¹ S²⁻³ sokânutiṇṇo; S¹ sokâvanutiṇṇo. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ C. vittam jino; SS. cittânujino. ⁴ SS. appatthayâno, omitting uda. ⁵ SS. kenacitte (S¹ tena^c). This gâtha will be found again in the next sutta. ⁶ SS. hitvâna. ⁷ SS. ceto. ⁸ B. dakkhasi. See above, II. 9. ⁹ SS. °gâminim. ¹⁰ C. apehi. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ tam; S² tim. ¹² S² sabbanta; B. taccham tam. ¹³ SS. nirupadhiti. ¹⁴ B. âlam, âlehi. ¹⁵ S² samphali^c here and further on. ¹⁶ S² sampali abhabbaggehi. ¹⁷ B. and C. visu (C. sū) kâyitâni. ¹⁸ S¹⁻² vippanditâni; C. nipphanditâni.

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idānāham¹ bhante puna Bhagavantam upasankamituṃ yad idam otārāpekkhoti² || ||

10. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo³ abhāsi || ||

Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ || vāyaso⁴ anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu⁵ vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādaṃ || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato santike imā nibbejaniyā gāthāyo abhāsivā⁶ tamhā ṭhānā apakkamma Bhagavato avidūre pathaviyaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tuṇhī-bhūto maṅku-bhūto pattakkhandho⁷ adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno kaṭṭhena bhūmiṃ⁸ vilikhanto || ||

5. Dhītarō.

1. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī⁹ ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || Upasaṅkamitvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsimṣu¹⁰ || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisaṃ kaṃ nu socasi ||

mayam taṃ rāgapāsena || araṇṇam iva kuñjaram || ||

bandhitvā ānayasāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2. Araham sugato loka || na rāgena suvānayo¹¹ ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socāma-aham bhusanti || ||

3. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimṣu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Pāde te¹² samaṇa paricāremā ti || || Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā taṃ anuttare upadhi-saṅkhaye vimutto ||

4. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhītarō ekam antam apakkamma evaṃ¹³ samañcintesaṃ || || Uccāvacā kho purisānaṃ adhippāyā || yaṃ nūna mayam ekasatam ekasatam¹⁴ kumārivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyamā ti || ||

¹ S¹ vadānāham; S² vadānabham. ² S^{2,3} pekhoti; S¹ pokhoti. ³ SS. gāthā. ⁴ B. Medavaṇṇaṇ pāsānaṃ vā || yaso°. ⁵ S³ °anupariyogāpetthamudu; B. mudum; C. assādo siyā. ⁶ SS. gāthā bhāsivā; C. abhāsivā; but notices the reading bhāsivā, to which it says abhāsivā is equivalent. ⁷ S³ pakatta°. ⁸ S^{2,3} omit bhūmiṃ; S¹ adds bhūmiyaṃ between the lines. ⁹ SS. aratī. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} ajjhabhāsi. ¹¹ See J. I. 80. ¹² B. vo always. ¹³ SS. omit evaṃ. ¹⁴ S^{2,3} do not repeat ekasatam.

5. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumâri vaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

6. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evam samacintesum || Uccâvacâ kho purisânam adhippâyâ || yaṃ nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || ||

7. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pâde te samana paricâremâ ti || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsi yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

8. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

9. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

10. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || majjhimitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ || pa || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

11. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimmineyyâmâ ti || || Atha kho Taṇhâ ca || pa || mahitthivaṇṇasatam abhinimminivâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisâṅkhaye vimutto || ||

12. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loka || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâma-aham bhusan-ti || ||

13. Yaṃ hi mayam samaṇam vâ brâhmaṇam vâ avitarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayaṃ vâssa phaleyya || uṇham lohitaṃ vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||

ummādam va pâpuṇeyya cittavikkhepaṃ vā || seyyathā vā
pana naḷo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyyā ti ||

14. Atha kho Taṇhā ca Arati ca Ragā ca māraddhitaro
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā ekam
antam aṭṭhaṃsu ||

15. Ekam antam tṭhitā kho Taṇhā māraddhītā Bhaga-
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Sokāvatiṇṇo nu vanasmiṃ jhāyasi ||
cittam nu ¹ jīṇṇo ² uda patthayāno || -
āgum nu gāmasmiṃ akāsi kiñci ||
kasmā janena na ³ karosi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti ⁴ || ||

16. Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ ||
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ ||
ekāhaṃ ⁵ jhāyaṃ sukham anubodham ⁶ ||
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ||
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci me ti || ||

17. Atha kho Arati ⁷ māraddhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi ||

Katham viharī-bahulo dha ⁸ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha ⁹ chaṭṭham ||
katham jhāyaṃ ¹⁰ bahulam kâma-saññā ¹¹ ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo ¹² tan-ti || ||

18. Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||
asaṅkhārāno ¹³ satimā anoko ||
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||
na kuppati na saratī ve ¹⁴ na thino || ||
Evam viharī-bahulo dha ¹⁵ bhikkhu ||
pañcoghatiṇṇo atarīdha ¹⁶ chaṭṭham ||
evam jhāyaṃ bahulam kâmasaññā ||
paribāhirā honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

¹ So all the MSS. (see above, 4). ² SS. jīno. ³ B. and S¹⁻² omit na here and further on. ⁴ See the preceding number. ⁵ So SS.; B. C. ekohaṃ. ⁶ S² sukhānubodham; C. °anubodhayam. ⁷ B. adds ca. ⁸ B. ca. ⁹ S³ atarīdha; S¹⁻² atarīdha. ¹⁰ S¹ jhāyī; S^{2,3} jhāyīm. ¹¹ S¹⁻² °yaññā. ¹² S¹⁻³ aladdhāyo. ¹³ B. asaṅkhārāno. ¹⁴ B. omits ve. ¹⁵ B. ca. ¹⁶ B. atarīm ca; S² atharatīdha; S¹ atarīdha.

19. Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike
imaṃ santi gâtham abbhâsi || ||

Acchejja taṇhaṃ gaṇa-saṅgha-cârî ||
addhâ carissanti¹ bahû ca sattâ² ||
bahum vatâyam janatam anoko³ ||
acchijja⁴ nessati maccurâjassa pâraṇ-ti || ||

20. Nayanti ve mahâvîrâ || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||
dhammena nîyamânânaṃ⁵ || kâ usûyâ⁶ vijânatan-ti || ||

21. Atha kho Taṇhâ ca Arati ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô
yena Mâro pâpimâ ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

22. Addasâ kho Mâro pâpimâ Taṇhaṃ ca Aratiṃ ca Ragaṇ
ca mâra-dhîtarô dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi
ajjhabbhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||
giriṃ nakhena khaṇatha || ayo dantehi khâdatha || ||
selam va siras-ûhacca || pââtâle gâdham⁷ esatha ||
khâṇum⁸ va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti⁹ || ||

23. Daddallamânâ¹⁰ âgañchum || Taṇhâ¹¹ Arati Ragâ ca¹² ||
tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhaṭṭham¹³ vâ Mâruto¹⁴
ti || ||

Tatiyo¹⁵ vaggo¹⁶ || ||

Tass-uddânam¹⁷ || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikaṃ Sattavassâni ||

Dhîtarāṃ desitam buddha-satṭhena imaṃ Mârapañcakan-ti
Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ SS. tarissanti. ² SS. saddhâ. ³ B. aneko. ⁴ C. accheja. ⁵ S¹ niyya; S² niyya^o; B. C. nayya^o; S¹ niyyamânânaṃ. ⁶ B. ussuyâ. ⁷ SS. gâtham. ⁸ S¹ khâṇam. ⁹ SS. Gotamanti. ¹⁰ So SS.; B. daddalhamânâ; C. daddalhamânâ. ¹¹ SS. Taṇhâ ca. ¹² SS. omit ca. ¹³ S¹ tûlabhaṭṭham; S² tula-haṭṭham. ¹⁴ SS. mârûto; B. mâluto. ¹⁵ B. catuttho. ¹⁶ SS. uparipañca instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo. ¹⁷ B. Tatruddânam bhavati.

BOOK V.—BHIKKHUNĪ-SAMYUTTAM ॥ ॥

§ 1. *Ālavikā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ॥ ॥

2. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbaṇṇa-samayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi ॥ Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami vivekatthi-kinī ॥ ॥

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ॥ ॥

Natthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ kiṃ vivekena kāhasi ॥

bhuñjassu kāmaratiyo ॥ māhu¹ pacchānutāpinitī ॥ ॥

4. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsātīti² ॥ ॥

5. Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si ॥ ॥ Māro kho ayaṃ pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahaṃsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsātīti ॥ ॥

6. Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayaṃ pāpimā iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ॥ ॥

Atthi nissaraṇam loke ॥ paṇḍāya me suphassitaṃ³ ॥

pamattabandhu pāpima ॥ na tvam jānāsi taṃ padaṃ ॥

sattisūlūpamā kāmā ॥ khandhāsam⁴ adhikutṭṭanā ॥

yaṃ tvam kāmaratiṃ brūsi ॥ arati mayhaṃ sā ahū ti ॥ ॥

¹ So B. only; SS. bahu. See Therī-gāthā, 57. ² S¹⁻² abhāsātīti; S² abhāsītīti. ³ SS. suphassitaṃ. ⁴ At Therī-gāthā 58, 141 khandhānam.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Āḷavikā bhikkhunī
ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Somā.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānam || || Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Sāvattim
piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-
paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami divāvihārāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvi-
hāratthāya nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam
chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || || Upa-
saṅkamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yan-tam isihi pattaḃbam || ṭhānam durabhisambhavam¹ ||

na tam dvaṅgulapaññāya || sakkā² pappotum itthiyā ti' || ||

4. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Ko nu
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsatīti || ||

5. Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || || Māro kho
ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Somā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite ||

ñānamhi vattamānamhi || sammādhammaṃ vipassato³ || ||

yassa nūna siyā evaṃ || itthāham puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmīti⁴ || tam Māro vattum arabatīti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Somā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti⁵ || ||

§ 3. *Gotamī.*

1. Sāvatti nīdānam || ||

Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayam ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya pāvīsi || ||

2. Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-

¹ C. durati°. ² See Therī-gāthā, 60. ³ See Therī-gāthā, 61. ⁴ So C.;
SS. asminti; B. aññasmim. ⁵ SS. suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Māro pāpimā°.

paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasaṅkami¹ divāvihārāya ||
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divā-
vihāram nisīdi || ||

3. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā
bhayaṃ chambhitattam lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samā-
dimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī ten-upa-
saṅkami || || Upasaṅkamitvā Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gā-
thāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsi rudammukhī ||
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisaṃ nu gavesasī ti || ||

4. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||
Ko nu khvāyam² manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhā-
sīti³ || ||

5. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamiyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi || ||
Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattam loma-
hamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham
bhāsatīti⁴ || ||

6. Atha kho Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam
pāpimā iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsi || ||
Accantam⁵ hataputtāmhi⁶ || purisā etad antikā⁷ ||
na socāmi na rodāmi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso || ||
sabbattha vihatā⁸ nandi || tamokkhandho⁹ padālito ||
jetvāna maccuno¹⁰ senam || viharāmi anāsava ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Kisā-Gotamī
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tath-*ev*-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 4. *Vijayā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkha-
mūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ ||
pa || samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijayā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Vijayam bhikkhunim gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ SS. add upasaṅkamitvā. ² B. and S³ kvāham; S¹ cāyam; S² khvāvāyam (or khvācāyam). ³ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ⁴ S²⁻³ gāthābhāsatīti (in S³ corrected from gāthāya abhāsatīti). ⁵ SS. accanta. ⁶ S³ gata²; SS. C. puttamhi. ⁷ SS. antiyā. ⁸ SS. vihitā. ⁹ B. C. tamokkhandho. ¹⁰ See Māra-S. III. 3; SS. have bhetvā (here jetvā) namucino.

Daharā tvaṃ rūpavatī || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcaṅgikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhiramāmase ti¹ || ||

3. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayaṃ² manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

4. Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayaṃ papimā || pa || gāthaṃ bhāsati || ||

5. Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti veditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gathāhi paccabhāsi³ || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potṭhabbā ca manorāmā ||

niyyātayāmi tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhindanena⁴ pabhaṅgunā ||

aṭṭiyāmi⁵ harāyāmi || kāmataṇhā samuhatā⁶ || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca āruppaṭṭhāyino⁷ ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihatō tamo ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vijayā bhikkhunīti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 5. *Uppalavanna*.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || || Atha kho Uppalavanna⁸ bhikkhunī pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle aṭṭhāsi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavanna⁹ya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsaṃ uppādetu-kāmo samādhimbhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavanna⁹ bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami || ||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā Uppalavannaṃ bhikkhuniṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhuni ||

ekā tuvaṃ tiṭṭhasi sālamūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiyā vanna⁹dhātu ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ⁹ ||

bāle na tvaṃ bhāyasi dhuttakānaṃ-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Uppalavanna⁹ya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

¹ SS. ehi aye ramāmase. See Therī-gāthā, 139. ² SS. yaṃ. ³ SS. ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ So B. and C.; SS. bhindarena. ⁵ C. aṭṭayāmi. ⁶ See Therī-gāthā, 140. ⁷ B. ye ca arūpagāmino (see further on, No. 6). ⁸ B. Uppalavanna always. ⁹ S³ gaveyyuṃ. This word is omitted by S²; all the pada by B., and in Therī-gāthā, 230.

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-sasīti¹ || ||

5. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6. Atha kho Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā
iti viditvā Māram pāpimantaṃ gāthāhi paccabbhāsi || ||

Sataṃ sahaṣṣāni pi dhuttakānaṃ ||

idhāgatā tādisikā bhaveyyuṃ ||

lomāṃ na iñjāmi² na santasāmi ||

na Māra³ bhāyāmi tam⁴ ekikā pi || ||

Esā antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikāyaṃ⁵ pi || tiṭṭhantiṃ⁶ maṃ na dakkhasi ||

cittasmiṃ vasibhūtamhi || iddhipādā subhāvitā ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmi || na taṃ bhāyāmi āvuso ti⁷ || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Uppalavaṇṇā
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 6. Cālā.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbaṃhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā ||
pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Cālaṃ bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kiṃ nu tvāṃ bhikkhuni na rocesīti⁸ || ||

Jātim⁹ khvāhaṃ āvuso na rocemi || ||

Kiṃ nu tvāṃ¹⁰ jātim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam¹¹ idam ādāpayi¹² || || Jātim mā rocesi¹³ bhi-
kkhunīti || ||

3. Jātassa maraṇaṃ hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati¹⁴ ||

bandhaṃ¹⁵ vadhāṃ pariklesāṃ || tasmā jātim na rocaṃ || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi || jātiyā samatikkamaṃ ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so maṃ sacce nivesayi¹⁶ || ||

¹ B. bhāsatīti here and further on. ² SS. icchāmi. ³ Māra na. ⁴ S¹⁻² na; S³ has neither na nor tam. ⁵ C. antariyātim. ⁶ B. antam; SS. antī. ⁷ See Therī-gāthā, 230-233. ⁸ SS. rocasīti. ⁹ SS. jāti. ¹⁰ SS. omīti tvāṃ. ¹¹ SS. tvam. ¹² B. ādiyi. ¹³ SS. roca. ¹⁴ B. phussati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻² khandhaṃ. ¹⁶ SS. nivedayi. See Therī-gāthā, 191-2.

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthâyino ¹ ||
nirodham appajânantā || āgantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jânāti maṃ Cālā bhikkhunīti
dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyīti || ||

§ 7. *Upacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-
setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi ||
pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam
bhikkhuni uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
tattha cittaṃ paṇidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti ² || ||

5. Tāvatiṃsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||
Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||
kāma-bandhanabaddhā te || enti Māra-vasaṃ puna || ||
Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||
sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||
akampitam acalitaṃ || aputthujjanasevitaṃ ||
agati yattha Mārassa || tattha me nirato mano ti ³ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || ||

§ 8. *Sisupacālā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ || || Atha kho Sisupacālā ⁴ bhikkhunī
pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukku-
mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad
avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocesīti || ||

3. Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsaṇḍaṃ ⁵ rocemī ti || ||

4. Kim nu uddissa muṇḍāsi || samaṇī viya dissasi ||
na ca ⁶ rocesi pāsaṇḍaṃ || kim-iva carasi momuhā ti || ||

5. Ito bahiddhā pāsaṇḍā || diṭṭhīsu ⁷ pasīdanti ⁸ ye ⁹ ||
na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā ¹⁰ || ||

¹ B. arūppatthâyino. See above, No. 4. ² S¹⁻² ratipacca°; in S² pa is erased.
³ See Therī-gāthā, 197-8 and 200-201. ⁴ SS. Sisappacālā always. ⁵ S² pāsac-
cam. ⁶ B. sacena; SS. na. ⁷ S² diṭṭhisu. ⁸ C. sapsidanti. ⁹ SS. te. ¹⁰ See
Therī-gāthā, 183-4.

Atthi sakya-kule jāto || buddho appaṭipuggalo ||
 sabbābhībhū māranudo || sabbattham aparājito ||
 sabbatthamutto asito ¹ || sabbam passati cakkhumā || ||
 sabbakammakkhayam patto || vimutto upadhisāṅkhaye ||
 so mayham Bhagavā satthā || tassa rocemi sāsanan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe ||

§ 9. *Selā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || || Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-
 samayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmiṃ rukkhāmūle divāvī-
 hāram nisīdi ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Selāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam ||
 pa || Selam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ken-idam pakatam bimbam || kvan-nu ² bimbassa kārako ||
 kvaṃ ca bimbam samuppannam || kvan-nu bimbam ni-
 rujjhatī ti || ||

3. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
 khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti || ||

4. Atha kho Selāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
 kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahaṃsam
 uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati
 ti || ||

5. Atha kho Selā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā iti
 viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi ³ || ||

Nayidam attakatam bimbam || na yidam parakatam agham ||
 hetum paṭicca sambhūtam || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhati || ||

Yathā aññataram bījam || khetto vuttam virūhati ||
 pathavīrasaṇ cāgama ⁴ || sinehaṇ ca tad ubhayam ||

evam khandhā ca dhātuyo || cha ca āyatanā ime ⁵ ||
 hetum paṭicca sambhūta || hetubhaṅgā nirujjhare ti ⁶ || ||

6. Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti maṃ Selā bhikkhunī
 ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10. *Vajirā.*

1. Sāvattthiyam || || Atha kha Vajirā bhikkhunī pubbaṇḥa-
 samayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya
 pāvīsi || || Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhatam

¹ C. anissito. ² B. Kvaci here and further on. ³ S³ ajjhabhāsi. ⁴ SS.
 °rasaṇ cāgama. ⁵ SS. chāyatanā ime pana. ⁶ SS. nirujjhanti.

piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasaṅkami
divāvihāraya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim ru-
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2. Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā bhayaṃ
chambhitatthaṃ lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā
cāvetu-kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasaṅkami || ||
Upasaṅkamitvā Vajiram bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

3. Kenāyaṃ pakato satto || kuvam ¹ sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4. Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu
khvāyaṃ manusso vā amanusso vā gāthaṃ bhāsati ti ||

5. Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro
kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahamsam
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gāthaṃ bhāsati
ti || ||

6. Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā iti ||
viditvā Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ gāthāya paccabhāsi ² || ||

Kinnu satto ti ³ pacesi || Māra diṭṭhigataṃ nu te ⁴ || ||

suddhasaṅkhārapuñño yaṃ || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi aṅgasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho iti || ||

evaṃ khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammuti || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkhaṃ tiṭṭhati veti ca ||

nāññatra dukkhā sambhoti || nāññaṃ dukkhā nirujjhatī
ti || ||

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti maṃ Vajirā bhikkhunī
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Ālavikā ⁵ ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha ⁶ ||

Uppalavaṇṇā ca Cālā ⁷ || Upacālā Sīsupacālā ⁸ ||

Selā ⁹ Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

¹ SS. kvaṃ always. ² S^{1,2} ajjhabhāsi. ³ SS. sattosi. ⁴ S^{1,2} seem to have
hatannute. ⁵ SS. ālaviyā. ⁶ B. sāmā (perhaps sāha). ⁷ SS. Cālāyā sattamaṃ.
⁸ B. Sīsūpacālā; SS. Sīsappa. ⁹ S² Sesā; omitted by S¹.

BOOK VI.—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PAṬHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Āyācanam.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle¹ paṭhamābhisambuddho || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || ||

3. Adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasaṃ² idam ṭhānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paṭiccasamuppādo || || Idam pi³ kho⁴ ṭhānam duddasaṃ || yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ⁵ || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ || pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ⁶ || so mamaṃsa kilamatho || sā mamaṃsa vihesā ti || ||

4. Apissudaṃ⁷ Bhagavantam imā⁸ acchariyā⁹ gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutaṭṭhā || ||

Kicchena me adhigataṃ || halandāni pakāsitaṃ ||
rāgadosaparetehi || nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho || ||
paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ || gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ ||
rāgarattā na dakkhanti¹⁰ || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti¹¹ || ||

¹ B. ajapālanigrodhe. ² B. sududdasaṃ. ³ SS. hi. ⁴ S² omits kho. ⁵ SS. nibbānanti. ⁶ SS. ajāneyyūṃ. ⁷ S² and C. apissu; B. apisu. ⁸ S³ imāya; S¹ imā imā. ⁹ So S^{1,2}; B. anacchariyā; C. anacchiriyā (explaining anu acchariyā). ¹⁰ B. dakkhanti always. ¹¹ S² āvatā°; S³ āvatā°; C. āvuttā°; S¹ °kkhandho na āvatā ti.

5. Iti¹ Bhagavato paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya etad ahosi || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati no dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇa-jānu-maṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante² Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu Sugato dhammaṃ || Santi³ sattā apparajakkhajātikā⁴ assavanatā⁵ dhammassa parihāyanti⁶ bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Pātur ahosi Magadhesu pubbe ||
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||
avāpur-etam⁷ amatassa dvāraṃ ||
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ || ||
Sele yathā pabbata-muddhani ṭhito ||
yathā pi passe janataṃ⁸ samantato ||
tathūpanaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha— ||
pāsādam āruya samantacakkhu ||
sokāvatinnaṃ janataṃ⁹ apetasoko
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhūtan-ti || ||
[Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgā ||
satthavāha anaṇa vicara loka ||
Desetu Bhagavā dhammaṃ || aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹⁰ || ||]

¹ B. adds ha. ² B. omits bhante. ³ B. adds dha. ⁴ S³ 'rajakkhi'. ⁵ SS. assavanatā (see above, Māra-S. I. 5). ⁶ S² pahāyanti. ⁷ B. C. apāpure. ⁸ S^{1,2} jantam; S³ jantam corrected into janataṃ. ⁹ S¹. jataṃ; S² tam. ¹⁰ This gāthā is to be found in B. only.

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kārūññataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokam volo-kesi || ||

11. Addasā kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye ¹ svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye ² appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante || ||

12. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarīkiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni ³ udakā-nuggatāni anto-nimuggaposini ⁴ || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni samodakam ṭhitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udaye jātāni udaye samvaddhāni udakā ⁵ accuggamma tiṭṭhanti ⁶ anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassāvino viharante || ||

13. Disvāna Brahmānam sahampatiṃ gāthāya pacca-bhāsi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā ⁷ ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññi ⁸ paṇṇam na bhāsim ⁹ ||

dhammaṃ paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14. Atha kho ¹⁰ Brahmā sahampati || katāvakaśo kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanāyā ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ti ¹¹ || ||

§ 2. Gāraṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

¹ S^{1,2} mutindriye. ² B. omits dvākāre duviññāpaye here and further on. ³ S³ samvattāni here and further on. ⁴ So C.; S² posini; S¹ lepāsini; B. āpesini. ⁵ SS. udakam. ⁶ B. ṭhitāni. ⁷ SS. add Brahmā. ⁸ S^{1,2} vihiññā-saññi. ⁹ B. C. nabhāsi. ¹⁰ S^{2,3} omit kho. ¹¹ The same text is to be found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled: Brahmāyācana-gāthā.

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || || Dukkhaṃ kho agāraṃ viharati appatisso || kannu¹ khvāhaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā² upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi || || Aparipuṇṇassa kho sīlakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passaṃi sadevake loke samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassaṃaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃaṃ attanā sīla-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ||

4. Aparipuṇṇassa kho³ samādhikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

5. Aparipuṇṇassa kho paññakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā⁴ || ||

6. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paṭipūriyā || pe ||

7. Aparipuṇṇassa kho vimuttiñāṇa-dassanakkhandhassa paṭipūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || na kho paṇāhaṃ passaṃi sadevake loke samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃaṃ attanā vimuttiñāṇa-dassana-sampannataram aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ || ||

8. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ⁴ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho taṃ eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ-ti || ||

9. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasaṃ cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññaṃ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāvaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāvaṃ sammiñjeyya || evaṃ evaṃ Brahma-loke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātuṃ ahoṣi || ||

10. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

¹ B. kathaṃ nu. ² B. garuṃ° always. ³ SS. omīti kho. ⁴ SS. svāyaṃ.

11. Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimṣu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi¹ arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvāna athāparam etaḍ avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā² sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||
yo c-etarahi³ sambuddho || bahunnaṃ sokaṇāsano || ||
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimṣu⁴ viharanti ca ||
atho⁵ pi viharissanti || esā buddhānaṃ⁶ dhammatā || ||
tasmā hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikaṇkhatā ||
saddhammo garukātabbo || saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ || ||

§ 3. *Brahmadevo.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaṇiyaḥ Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā⁷ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā⁸ sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhāññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahosi⁹ || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S² etthaki. ² S^{2,3} ye cabbhatitā; S¹ ye cabahatitā. ³ S^{1,2} yo (S² ye) carecarahi. ⁴ B. vihaṃsu. ⁵ B. athā. ⁶ SS. buddhāna. ⁷ SS. agārasmā. ⁸ S³ kulaputto. ⁹ SS. ahoṣitī.

5. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti ||

6. Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahosi || || Ayam kho āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmaṇi Brahmuno āhutim niccam paggaṇhâti || yaṃ nûnâhaṃ tam ¹ upasaṅka-mitvâ samvejeyyan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâhaṃ pasâreyya || pasâritaṃ vâ bâhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtu nivesane pâtur ahosi || ||

8. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati vehâsaṃ t̥hito āyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaraṃ brâhmaṇim gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmaṇi brahmaloko ² ||

yassâhutim paggaṇhâsi niccam ||

n-etâdiso ³ brâhmaṇi brahmabhakkho ||

kiṃ jappasi brahmapatham ajānantī ⁴ || ||

Eso hi te brâhmaṇi brahmadevo ||

nirupadhiko atidevapatto ⁵ ||

akiñcano bhikkhu anaññaposiyo ⁶ ||

te so ⁷ piṇḍâya gharaṃ pavitt̥ho || ||

Āhuneyyo ⁸ vedagû bhâvitatto ||

narânaṃ devânaṃ ca dakkhiṇeyyo ||

bâhitvâ ⁹ pâpâni anupalitto ¹⁰ ||

ghâsesanaṃ iriyati sītibhûto || ||

Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthi ||

santo vidhûmo anigho nirâso ¹¹ ||

nikkhittadaṇḍo tasathâvaresu ||

so tyâhutim ¹² bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||

Visenibhûto upasantacitto ||

nâgo va danto carati anejo ¹³ ||

bhikkhu susīlo suvimuttacitto ||

so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapiṇḍam || ||

Tasmim pasannâ avikampamânâ ||

¹ S^{2,3} omit tam; S¹ yannûnâham. ² S^{1,2} 'loke. ³ S^{1,2} paggaṇhâtisi-niccannodiso (S¹ niccantâdiso). ⁴ B. kī°; S² (perhaps S³) jappasi; S³ B. ajānantī. ⁵ S² nirupadhi; S^{1,3} nirupadhim; S^{1,3} atidevo ca patto; C. atidevaputto.

⁶ C. 'posi yo; S² posim. ⁷ S^{2,3} to se. ⁸ S³ C. āhuneyyo. ⁹ SS. bâhetvâ.

¹⁰ S² anūpalitto; S¹ anūlitto. ¹¹ S^{1,2} nivāso. ¹² S¹ sotâhutim, further on sotâ°. ¹³ S^{1,2} anejo; C. anejo.

patitṭhapehi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ¹ ||
 karoḥi puññaṃ sukhā āyatikaṃ || ||
 disvā munim brahmaṇi oghatiṇṇan-ti ² || ||

9. Tasmim pasannā avikampamānā ||
 patitṭhapesi dakkhiṇaṃ dakkhiṇeyye ||
 akāsi ³ puññaṃ sukhā āyatikaṃ ||
 disvā munim ⁴ brāhmaṇi ⁵ oghatiṇṇan-ti || ||

§ 4. *Bako brahmā.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno ⁶ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvam || idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavana-dhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati ⁷ || ito ca ⁸ pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ ⁹ natthīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Bakassa brahmuno cetasa cetopari-vitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahoṣi || ||

4. Addasā kho Bako brahmā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mārisa svāgataṃ te mārisa ¹⁰ cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yad idam idhāgamanāya || || Idam hi mārisa niccaṃ idam dhuvam idam sassataṃ idam kevalam idam acavanadhammaṃ || idam hi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññaṃ uttarim nissaraṇaṃ natthīti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Bakam brahmānam idam ¹¹ avoca || ||

Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā || || Yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccaṇ-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samānaṃ dhuvan-ti vakkhati || Asassataṃ yeva ¹² samānaṃ sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

¹ S³ dakkhiṇeyyam. ² SS. omit ti. ³ B. karoti. ⁴ SS. munī. ⁵ S¹⁻² brāhmaṇi; B. brahmaṇaṃ. ⁶ S³ brahmuno always. ⁷ B. upapajjati always. ⁸ SS. omit ca. ⁹ B uttari always; S¹⁻² nissaraṇim always. ¹⁰ S¹ kho instead of te; S^{2,3} omit svāgataṃ te mārisa. ¹¹ B. etad. ¹² S³ asaccaññeva° addhuvaññeva° asassataññeva°, further on °dhammaññeva.

akevalaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkhati || cavana-
dhammaṃ yeṇa samānaṃ acavana-dhammaṃ-ti vakkhati || ||
Yattha ca pana jayati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca
upparjati ca taṃ ca tathā¹ vakkhati idaṃ hi na jāyati na
jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upparjati santaṃ ca paṇ-aññaṃ
uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ n-atth-aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti
vakkhati ti || ||

6. Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||
vasavattino jātijaraṃ² atītā ||
ayam antimā vedagū brahmupatti ||
asmābhijappanti³ janā anekā ti || ||
7. Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ āyu⁴ ||
yaṃ tvam Baka maññasi dīghaṃ āyu ||
sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ ||
āyu⁵ pajānāmi tavāhaṃ⁶ brahme ti || ||
8. Anantadassī Bhagavāhaṃ asmi ||
jātijaraṃ sokam upātivatto ||
kiṃ me purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ⁷ ||
ācikkha me taṃ yaṃ ahaṃ vijañña⁸ || ||
9. Yaṃ tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||
pipāsīte ghammaṃ samparete⁹ ||
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va¹⁰ anussarāmi || ||
Yaṃ epikūlasmiṃ¹¹ jaṇaṃ gahitaṃ ||
amocayī gayhakaṃ niyyamānaṃ ||
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||
Gaṅgāya sotasmim gahita-nāvaṃ ||
luddhena nāgena¹² manussakamyā¹³ ||
pamocayitthā¹⁴ balasā¹⁵ pasayha ||
taṃ-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

¹ SS. taṃ ca vata (S¹ omits ca). ² B. jātim°. ³ C. tasmā°. ⁴ S²⁻³ āyū here and further on. ⁵ B. and C. āyū. ⁶ SS. tvāhaṃ. ⁷ C. sīlavataṃ; S¹ sīlavantaṃ (?) always. ⁸ B. vijaññaṃ. ⁹ S¹ adds na. ¹⁰ B. inserts m here and further on. ¹¹ S² epī°; S³ vapi°. ¹² S¹⁻³ C. luddhena; S² ludovānnāgena. ¹³ C. manussakappā. ¹⁴ So B.; S¹⁻² amocayittha; S³ amocayī tvam. ¹⁵ S³ balāsā; B. balavā.

Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahosi¹ ||
 sambuddhivantaṃ² va ti nam amaññiṃ³ ||
 tan-te purāṇaṃ vata sīlavattaṃ ||
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

10. Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyuraṃ ||
 aññaṃ⁴ pi jānāsi tathā⁵ hi buddho ||
 tathā hi tyāyaṃ⁶ jalitānubhāvo ||
 obhāsayamaṃ tiṭṭhati brahmalokaṇ-⁷ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Aparā ditṭhi.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-
 rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti || || Natthi so
 samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyyā ti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasaṃ ceto-parivi-
 takkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim
 brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ
 pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

6. Addasā kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dibbena
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena tassa brahmuno
 upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisinnam tejodhāturaṃ samāpannaṃ ||
 disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā
 bhāma pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāma sammiñjeyya evaṃ
 evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturaṃ ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthimaṃ disaṃ
 nissāya⁸ tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejo-
 dhāturaṃ samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ⁹ Bhagavato || ||

8. Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahosi || ||
 Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho
 āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa ||
 Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evaṃ evaṃ

¹ C. paṭṭhacaro; B. ahosi. ² S¹⁻³ vattaṃ. ³ B. amañña; C. maññaṃ.
⁴ B. C. aññe. ⁵ S¹⁻² jānāsittā. ⁶ B. tyāyaṃ. ⁷ The MS. of the British
 Museum (S²) could not be used further on; henceforth the notation S² will not
 be met with, nor SS. except in a few instances. ⁸ S¹⁻² upanissāya.
⁹ S¹⁻² nīcatarakkaṃ always.

Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

9. Atha kho Mahā-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||

10. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhunā || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evaṃ Jetavane antarahito tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kappino pacchimam disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samā-pajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

11. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kahaṃ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || || Addasā kho āyasmā Anuruddho || pa || tejodhātum samāpannam || Disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || tasmim̐ brahmaloke pātūr ahosi || || Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho uttaraṃ disaṃ nissāya tassa brahmuno upari vehāsaṃ pallaṅkena nisīdi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataraṃ Bhagavato || ||

12. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tam brahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ajjāpi te āvuso sā diṭṭhi || yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passasi vītivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13. Na me mārīsa sā diṭṭhi || yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu ||

passāmi vītivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaram ||

svāhaṃ¹ ajja kathaṃ vajjam || ahaṃ nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14. Atha kho Bhagavā tam brahmānam samvejetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya || evam evaṃ tasmim̐ brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pātūr ahosi || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjam āmantesi || || Ehi tvaṃ mārīsa yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasaṅkama || upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahā-Moggallānam evaṃ vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mārīsa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā

¹ S¹⁻² soham.

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16. Evam mārisā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmuno paṭissutvā¹ yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno ten-upasāṅkami || ||

17. Upasāṅkamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārisa Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam-mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno taṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19. Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasāṅkami || Upasāṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārisa Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khīṇāsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandī ti || ||

§ 6. *Paṃādam.*

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasāṅkamissa || || Upasāṅkamitvā pacceka²-dvārabāham upanissāya³ aṭṭhaṃsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsaṃ paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tāva mārisa Bhagavantam payirūpāsitaṃ || divāvihāragato Bhagavā paṭisallīno ca asuko ca⁴ brahmaloko iddho c-eva phīto ca || brahmā ca tatra paṃāda-vihāraṃ viharati || || Āyāma mārisa yena so brahmaloko ten-upasāṅkamissāma || upasāṅkamitvā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejeyāmā ti⁵ || ||

¹ B. paṭissunitvā. ² S¹⁻³ paccekam. ³ S¹⁻³ upanissāya. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asuka, omitting ca before and after. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °jessāmā°.

5. Evam mārīsā ti kho Suddhavāso paccekabrahmā Subrahmuno paccekabrahmuno paccassosi || ||

6. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitā tasmim loke pātur ahesum¹ || ||

7. Addasā kho so brahmā te brahmāno dūrato va āgacchante || || Disvāna te brahmāno² etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mārīsā āgacchathā ti || ||

8. Atha kho mayam³ mārīsa āgacchāma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santikā⁴ || gaccheyyāsi⁵ pana tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

9. Evam vutto⁶ kho so brahmā tam vacanam anadhiwasento sahasakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no⁷ tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

10. Passāmi no⁸ tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

11. So khvāham mārīsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo kassa aññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā upatṭhānam gamissāmīti || ||

12. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā dvisahassakkhattum attānam abhinimminivā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Passasi me no tvam mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

13. Passāmi kho tyāham mārīsa evarūpam iddhānubhāvan-ti || ||

14. Tayā ca kho mārīsa mayā ca sveva Bhagavā mahiddhikataro c-eva mahānubhāvataro ca || gaccheyyāsi tvam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato upatṭhānam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

15. Atha kho so brahmā Subrahmānam paccekabrahmānam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ aham su. ² S¹⁻³ brahmuno. ³ S³ ato ⁴ S¹⁻³ Bhagavato santikā arahato. ⁵ B gacchasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vutte. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ kho instead of no.

Tayo ca supañṇā caturō ca haṃsā ||
 vyagghīnisā pañcasatā ca jhāyino ||
 tayidaṃ vimānaṃ jalate va brahme ||
 obhāsayāṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṇ-ti || ||

16. Kiñcāpi te taṃ jalate vimānaṃ ||
 obhāsayāṃ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ ||
 rūpe raṇaṃ disvā sadā pavedhitāṃ ||
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso
 ca paccekabrahmā taṃ brahmānaṃ saṃvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato
 upatṭhānaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹ ti || ||

§ 7. *Kokālika* (or *Kokāliya*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya atṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikaṃ bhi-
 kkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||
 Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye¹ || ||
 appameyyam pamāyinaṃ² || nivutaṃ³ maññe puthujjanan-
 ti || ||

§ 8. *Tissako*.

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti
 paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upa-
 saṅkamitvā paccekadvārabāhaṃ nissāya atṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Suddhāvāso, paccekabrahmā Katamodaka-
 Tissakaṃ⁴ bhikkhum ārabha Bhagavato santike imaṃ
 gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vikampaye always. ² S¹⁻³ pamāyinaṃ; B. pamāyitaṃ (always).
³ B. nivuttantaṃ always; C. nidhu (or cu) tantam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ moraka°.

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye ||
 appameyyam pamāyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti¹ ||
 § 9. *Tudu brahmā.*

1. Sāvatti || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Kokāliko² bhikkhu ābādhiko
 hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno || ||
3. Atha kho Tudu³ paccekabrahmā abhikkantāya rattiya
 abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena
 Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami ||
4. Upasaṅkamitvā vehāsaṃ t̥hito Kokālikam bhikkhum
 etad avoca || || Pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
 cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||
5. Ko si tvam āvuso ti || ||
6. Aham Tudu paccekabrahmā ti || ||
7. Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi byākato || atha⁴
 kiñcarahi idhāgato || passa yāvañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||
 Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭṭhāri⁵ jāyate mukhe ||
 yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||
 tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
 vicināti mukhena so kalim ||
 kalinā tena sukham na vindati || ||
 Appamattako⁶ ayam kali ||
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||
 sabbassāpi⁷ sahāpi⁸ attanā ||
 ayam eva mahantataro⁹ kali ||
 yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
 Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam ||
 chattimsati pañca abbudāni ||
 yam ariyagarahī¹⁰ nirayam upeti ||
 vācam mānañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti || ||¹¹
 § 10. *Kokāliko* (2).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten-

¹ S¹⁻³ nivutam tamam aki°. ² S³ Kokāliyo always; S¹ further on. ³ B. turu
 always. ⁴ S¹ attha. ⁵ B. C. kudhāri. ⁶ S¹⁻³ appamatto. ⁷ C. sabbasāpi.
⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbā°. ⁹ S¹ mahattaro; C. mahantaro. ¹⁰ B. °garaham. ¹¹ All these
 gāthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta-nipāta III. 10.

upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko¹ Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokā-
lika avaca² || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko³ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayi-
ko || atha kho pāpicchā va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam
icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā ti || ||

6. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālika avaca mā hevam Kokālika
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti || ||

7. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || la || icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato ti || ||

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti⁴ || ||

9. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi || ||

10. Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-
mattihi piḷakāhi sabbo kāyo puṭo ahosi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ || mugga-
mattiyo hutvā kaḷāyamattiyo ahesuṃ || kaḷāyamattiyo hutvā
kolatthimattiyo ahesuṃ || kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo
ahesuṃ || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ || āma-
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ || beluvasalā-
ṭṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ || billamattiyo hutvā
pabhiḷḷimsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva ābādhena kālam

¹ S¹⁻³ Kokāliyo always. ² S¹⁻³ omit avaca. ³ S¹⁻³ Kokāliko also here only.

⁴ These abridgments are those of B.; those of S¹⁻³ are little different.

akâsi || kâlankato¹ ca Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam²
upparjji Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ || ||

12. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiya³
abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena
Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

13. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante bhikkhu kâlama-
kâsi³ || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-
nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam âghâtetvâ
ti || ||

14. Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhaga-
vantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâ-
yiti || ||

15. Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiya³ accayena bhikkhū
amantesi || ||

Idam bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya
rattiya³ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ
yenâham ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ
ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || || Ekam antam t̥hito kho bhikkhave
Brahmâ sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante
bhikkhu kâlâmakâsi || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam
âghâtetvâ ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati ||
idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth-ev-
antaradhâyi ti || ||

16. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kîvadîgham nu kho bhante⁴ Paduma-niraye
âyuppamânan-ti || ||

17. Dîgham kho⁵ bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyuppamânam ||
na⁶ sukaram saṅkhâtum ettakâni vassâni iti vâ ettakâni
vassasatâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasahassâni itivâ ettakâni vassa-
satasahassâni iti vâ ti || ||

18. Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ⁷ kâṭun-ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ kâlakato. ² B. padumam°. ³ B. kâlām kato here and further on.
⁴ B. omits bhante. ⁵ S¹-³ omit kho. ⁶ S¹ and B. tam na. ⁷ B. upamam.

19. Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa¹ accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam² gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā³ evam eko⁴ Nirabbudanirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā evam eko Ababo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ababā nirayā evam eko Aṭaṭo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā evam eko Ahaho nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā evam eko Kumudo nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā evam eko Sogandhiko nirayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā evam eko Uppalanirayo⁵ || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati uppalakā nirayā evam eko Puṇḍarīko nirayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā evam eko Padumo nirayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu niraye⁶ Kokālika bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta-Moggalānesu cittam āghātetvā ti || ||

20. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuṭhārī jayate⁷ mukhe ||
yāya chindati attānam || bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇam || ||
yo nindiyam pasamsati || taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||
vicināti mukhena so kalim || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kali ||
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||
sabbassāpi sahāpi⁸ attanā ||
ayam eva mahantataro kali ||
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||
Satam sahasānam nirabbudānam ||
chattimsati pañca ca⁹ abbudāni ||

¹ B. °satassa. ² S. pariyosānam. ³ B. abbudo nirayo, and so always -o nirayo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ evam evam (or eva) kho (S¹ twice; S³ always). ⁵ S¹ uppalako nirayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padumam kho pana^a nirayam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ jāyatī. ⁸ B. samhāpi. ⁹ B. S¹⁻³ va.

yam ariyagarahī nirayam upeti ||
 vācam manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti¹ || ||
 Pathamo vaggo || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Āyācanam Gāravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||
 Aparā ca diṭṭhi Pamādam Kokaliya Tissako ||
 Tudū ca² brahmā aparo ca Kokāliko ti || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA).

§ 1. *Sanamkumāro.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Sappinī³-tīre || ||

2. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Sappinī-tīram obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho brahmā Sanamkumāro Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim || ye gottapaṭisārino ||
 vijjācaraṇasampanno || so seṭṭho devamānuse ti || ||

4. Idam avoca brahmā Sanamkumāro || samanūñño satthā aho si || ||

5. Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro samanūñño me⁴ satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 2. *Devadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2. Atha kho Brahmā sahaṃpati abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam pabbatam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

¹ See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed.

² B. Turu ca; S¹ Tūducca; S² Kuducca. ³ So S¹; B. Sabbini; C. Sappini; S³ Sappinī. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit me.

3 Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Devadattam
ârabbhâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti || phalam veḷu¹ phalam nalam || ||
sakkâro kâpurisam hanti || gabbho assatarim² yathâ ti || ||

§ 3. *Andhakavinda.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Andha-
kavinde || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3. Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiya
abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhâsetvâ
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankami || upasankamitvâ Bhagavan-
tam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

4. Ekam antam ðhito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhagavato
santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Sevetha pantâni senâsanâni³ ||

careyya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||

sa ce⁴ ratim nâdhigacchaye tattha ||

saṅghe vase rakkhitatto satimâ || ||

Kulâ kulam piṇḍikâya caranto ||

indriyagutto nipako satimâ ||

sevetha pantâni senâsanâni ||

bhayâ pamutto abhaye vimutto || ||

Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ ||

vijju sañcarati thaneti⁵ devo ||

andhakâra-timisâya rattiya ||

nisîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahamso || ||

Idam hi jâtu me diṭṭham || na yidam iti hitiham⁶ ||

ekasmim brahmacariyasmim || sahasam macculâyinam⁷ || ||

Bhîyo pañcasatâ sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam⁸ || ||

sabbe sotasaṃâpannâ || atiracchânagâmino ||

Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ ti me mano ||

saṅkhâtum no pi sakkomi⁹ || musâvâdassa ottappeti¹⁰ || ||

¹ S¹ veḷum; S³ veḷu. ² B. S¹ assatarî. ³ B. sayanâsanâni here and further on. ⁴ S¹ yo ve; S³ so ve. ⁵ B. thanayati. ⁶ B. vâtiham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °bhâsinam. ⁸ B. °dasa. ⁹ B. nâpi°; S¹⁻³ no visakkemi (S³ -âmi). ¹⁰ B. musâvâdâya; B. ottappeti; S¹⁻³ ottappeti.

§ 4. *Aruṇavatī.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || la ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosi Aruṇavā nāma || Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Aruṇavato Aruṇavatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi || Aruṇavatiyaṃ kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam¹ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi || ||

6. Sikkhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhû-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggamaṃ bhaddayugam || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Āyāma brāhmaṇa || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasaṅkamissāma yāva² bhattassa kâlo bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosi || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhû ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya || evam eva Aruṇavatiyā rājadhaniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloce pāturaṃ³ || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmantesi || || Paṭibhātu brāhmaṇa taṃ brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya⁴ ca brahmapârisajjānaṃ ca dhammikathā ti || ||

11. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānaṃ brahmaparisaṇca brahmapârisajje ca dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejjesī sampahamsesi || ||

12. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

¹ B. rājatthāniyam; S¹⁻³ rājadhāniyam. ² S¹⁻³ tāva. ³ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parisāyā.

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || ||

13. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâ-sambuddho Abhibhuṃ bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhâyanti kho te brâhmaṇa brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho kathaṃ hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammaṃ desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmapârisuñ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ dissamânena pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || adissamânena pi kâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânena hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânena uparimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || dissamânena pi uparimena¹ upaḍḍhakâyena adissamânena² hetthimena upaḍḍhakâyena dhammaṃ desesi || ||

15. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittatâ ahesuṃ || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahid-dhikatâ mahânubhâvatâ ti || ||

16. Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhijânâmi khvâhaṃ bhante bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe evarûpaṃ vâcam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloce tthito sahasasiloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17. Etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo etassa brâhmaṇa kâlo yaṃ tvaṃ brâhmaṇa brahmaloce tthito sahasasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa paṭissutvâ brahmaloce tthito imâ gâthâyo abhâsî || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||

dhunâtha maccuno senaṃ || naḷâgâraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

¹ S^{1,3} purimena.

² S^{1,3} add pi.

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati¹ ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

19. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī ca bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu brahmānaṃ ca brahmapari-saṇṇaṃ ca brahmapārisajje-ca saṃvejetvā || seyyathāpi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Aruṇavatiyā² pāturaheṣuṃ || ||

20. Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

21. Assumha kho³ mayam bhante Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

22. Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

23. [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassa⁴ || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunātha maccuno senaṃ || naḷāgāraṃ va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassati ||

pahāya jātisaṃsāraṃ || dukkhassantaṃ karissatī ti || ||

24. Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

25. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave || sādhū kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke t̥hitassa gāthāyo bhāsamānassā ti || ||

26. Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun-ti || ||

§ 5. *Parinibbāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharatī Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye || ||

2.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

¹ S¹⁻³ vihassati here and further on. ² B. adds rājatthāniyā. ³ S¹⁻³ no.

⁴ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ §§ 2-7 = M.P.S. VI. 10-18.

bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo appamādena sampādettha vaya-dhammā sankhārā ti || ayam Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpajji || Viññāṇaṇcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji ||

4. Nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpajji || Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpajji || Viññāṇaṇcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajji || Ākāsānañcāyatanā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā pathamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji ||

Pathamajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Dutiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Tatiyajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajji || Catutthajhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi ||

5. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtā loke samussayaṃ ||

yathā etādiso satthā || loke¹ appatipuggalo ||

Tathāgato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti ||

6. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko devānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Aniccā vata saṅkhārā || uppadaṇvayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti ||

7. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando imaṃ gātham abhāsi ||

Tadāsi yam bhimśanakam || tadāsi lomahaṃsanam ||

sabbākāravarûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti ||

¹ B. inserts m.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbânâ âyasmâ Anuruddho
imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Nâhu assâsapassâso ðhita-cittassa¹ tâdino ||
anejo santim ârabbha || cakkhumâ parinibbuto || ||
asallînena cittena || vedanam ajjhavâsaya ||
pajjotass-eva nibbânam || vimokkho cetaso ahû ti² || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Brahmâ-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Aruṇavatî
Parinibbânena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam³ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ passâsâ°; S³ °ðhitam°. ² S¹⁻³ vimokkho âhu cetaso ti. ³ So S¹⁻³; in B. the end is thus:

Brahmâ-samyuttam || ||

Tatr-uddânam bhavati || ||

Brahmâyâcanam Agâravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmâ ||
Aññataro ca brahmâ Kokaliyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||
Brahmâ Kokaliya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumârena Devadattam ||
Andhakavindam Aruṇavatî Parinibbânena pannarasâ ti || ||

BOOK VII.—BRÂHMAṆA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

§ 1. *Dhanañjani*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmāṇassa¹ Dhanañjāni² nāma brāhmaṇi abhippasannā hoti buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3. Atha kho³ Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇi bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa bhattam upasaṃharanti⁴ upakkamitvā⁵ ti-kkhattum udānam udānesi || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo Dhanañjānim etad avoca || || Evam eva paṇāyam vasali yasmim vā tasmiṃ vā tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati || idāni tyāhaṃ⁶ vasali tassa satthunovādam āropessāmi-ti || ||

5. Na khvāhan-tam brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sedevakama-nussāya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammā-sambuddhassa || api ca tvaṃ brāhmaṇa gaccha || gantvā vijā-nissasī ti⁷ || ||

6. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gotassa. ² So S¹; B. dhanañjani; S³ dhanañjani. ³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ upaharanti. ⁵ B. upakkhalitvā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vā. ⁷ So B. (correction of vijānissatī); S¹⁻³ pivedissatī.

7. Ekam antam nisinno kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kimsu chetvâ ¹ sukham seti || kimsu chetvâ na socati || ||

kissassa ² ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi ³ Gotamâ ti ⁴ ||

8. Kodham chetvâ sukham seti || kodham chetvâ na socati || ||

kodhassa visamûlassa || madhuraggassa brâhmaṇa ||

vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti ⁵ || ||

9. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || || Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ akkujjeyya || paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya || andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhinti || evam evam bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito || || Esâham bhagavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchâmi || dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || || Labheyyâham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

10. Alattha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ⁶ || ||

11. Acirûpasampanno kho ⁷ panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo eko vûpakatṭho appamatto âtâpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthâya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khîṇâ jâti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi || ||

12. Aññatara ca Bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||

§ 2. *Akkosa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Assosi kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhâradvâjagotto kira brâhmaṇo Samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami ||

¹ SS. jhatvâ always. ² B. kissassu. ³ SS. rocehi. ⁴ B. Gotamo ti; S¹ Gotamâhi; S² mâhiti; S³ mâtîhi. ⁵ These gâthas, already met with in Devatâ-S. VIII. 1 and Devaputta-S. I. 3, will be found again once more in Sakka-S. III. 1. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add ti alattha upasampadâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ca.

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā akkosaka-bhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu kho te āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||

5. Appekadā me bho Gotama āgacchanti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā atithiyo ti || ||

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa || api nu tesam anuppadesi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṇ-ti ¹ || ||

7. Appekadā nesāhaṃ bho Gotama anuppademi khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ sāyanīyaṇ-ti || ||

8. Sace kho pana te brāhmaṇa na paṭigaṇhanti kassa taṃ hoti || ||

9. Sace te ² bho Gotama na paṭigaṇhanti amhākam eva taṃ hoti ti || ||

10. Evaṃ eva kho ³ brāhmaṇa yaṃ tvam amhe anakkosante akkosasi || arosante rosesi ⁴ || abhaṇḍante bhaṇḍasi || taṃ te mayam na paṭigaṇhāma [tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti] ⁵ tav-ev etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || || Yo kho brāhmaṇa akkosantaṃ paccakkosati || rosentam paṭiroseti || bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati || ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa sambhuñjati vītiharati || te mayam tayā neva sambhuñjāma || na vītiharāma || tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti tav-ev-etam brāhmaṇa hoti ti || ||

11. Bhavantaṃ kho Gotamaṃ sarājikā parisā evaṃ jānāti || Arahaṃ samaṇo Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12. Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajīvino || sammadaññāvimuttassa || upasantassa tādino || || tasseva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupitaṃ nātvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇam ⁶ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ⁷ || ||

¹ B. khādanīyaṃ vā bho^o vā sā^o vā ti. ² S¹⁻² me. ³ B. evamevaṃ. ⁴ B. rosasi and further on 'rosati. ⁵ In B. only. ⁶ So B.; C. notices the readings tikicchantaṇam and tikicchataṃ; S¹⁻³ tikicchantaṇa. ⁷ These gāthās are repeated in the next sutta.

13. Evaṃ vutte akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esāhambhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || || Labheyyāham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14. Alattha kho akkosaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ ||

15. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā akkosaka-bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi ¹ || ||

16. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 3. *Asurinda.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo || || Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo kira samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam asabbhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsati || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahoṣi || ||

5. Atha kho asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samaṇa || jito si samaṇa ti || ||

6. Jayaṃ ve maññati bālo || vācāya pharusam bhaṇaṃ || jayañc-ev-assa taṃ hoti || yā titikkhā vijānato || || tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddhaṃ paṭikujjhati || kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgāmaṃ jeti dujjayaṃ || ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati || attano ca parassa ca || paraṃ saṅkupaṭaṃ natvā || yo sato upasammati || || ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ || attano ca parassa ca || janā maññanti bālo ti || ye dhammassa akovidā ti ² || ||

¹ All this passage from Evāham^o is suppressed in S¹⁻³ by abbreviation. ² See the preceding sutta.

7. Evaṃ vutte asurindaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 4. *Bilaṅgika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Assosi kho bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo ¹ brāhmaṇo || Bhāradvājagotto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti || ||

3. Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bilaṅgikassa ² bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bilaṅgikam ³ bhāradvāja-brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appadutṭhassa narassa dussati ||

suddhassa posassa anaṅgaṇassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceti pāpaṃ ||

sukhumo rajo paṭivātaṃ va khitto ti ³ || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bilaṅgika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāhaṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññāsaṃ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 5. *Ahimsaka.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

¹ C. vilaṅgika°; S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ² S¹⁻³ bilaṅgaka°. ³ Repetition of Devatā-S. III. 2.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotama ahimsakāhaṃ bho Gotamā ti || ||

4. Yathā nāmaṃ tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvaṃ ahimsako ||
yo ca kâyena vâcâya || manasâ ca na himsati ||
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo paraṃ na vihimsatīti || ||

5. Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññâsi || ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
§ 6. *Jaṭā.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Antojaṭā bahijaṭā || jaṭāya jaṭitā pajā ||
taṃ taṃ Gotama pucchāmi || ko imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭan-ti || ||

4. Sīle patitṭhāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayaṃ ||
âtâpī nipako bhikkhu || so imaṃ vijāṭaye jaṭaṃ || ||
Yesaṃ rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||
khināsavā arahanto || tesaṃ vijāṭitā jaṭā || ||
Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhati ||
paṭighaṃ rūpasāñña ca¹ || ettha sâ chijjate jaṭā ti² || ||

5. Evam vutte jaṭā-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti || ||
§ 7. *Suddhika.*

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

¹ SS. °saññaṇca. ² B. etthesâ chindate°. These gathās are the same as those of Devatā-S. III. 3.

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati koci loke ||
 silavā pi tapo karaṃ ||
 vijjācarāṇasampanno so sujjhati ||
 na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||
4. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā hoti¹ brāhmaṇo ||
 anto kasambhu²-saṃkiliṭṭho || kuhanam³ upanissito⁴ || ||
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso || suddo caṇḍālapukkuso ||
 āradbhaviriyo pahitatto || niccaṃ dāḥaparakkamo ||
 pappoti paramaṃ suddhiṃ || evaṃ jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||
5. Evaṃ vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6. Aññataro ca paṇāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||
 § 8. *Aggika.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyāso sannihito⁵ hoti || || aggim juhissāmi aggihuttaṃ paricarissāmīti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Rājagahe sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhāsi || ||

4. Addasā kho aggika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍāya carantaṃ || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tihi vijjāhi sampanno || jātima sutavā bahu ||
 vijjācarāṇasampanno || so-maṃ bhuñjeyya pāyāsan-ti⁶ || ||

5. Bahum pi palapaṃ jappaṃ || na jaccā⁷ hoti brāhmaṇo ||
 anto kasambusamkiliṭṭho⁸ || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

¹ B. najacco. ² So S¹ and C.; B. puti; S³ sa (or si) kambu. ³ B. kuhanā.
⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti. This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta. ⁵ S³ santito;
 S¹ sātīto. ⁶ S¹⁻³ so imaṃ^c pāyasanti here and further on. ⁷ B. jacco as above.
⁸ S¹⁻³ as above (preceding sutta); B. ^ckasapamusamkiliṭṭho.

pubbenivâsaṃ yo vedi || saggâpâyāṇ ca passati ||
 atho¹ jâtikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññâvasito muni² || ||
 etâhi tîhi vijjâhi || tevijjo hoti brâhmaṇo ||
 vijjâcaraṇasampamo || so maṃ bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-ti || ||
 6. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ bho³ Gotamo brâhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

7. Gâthâbhigîtaṃ me abhojaniyaṃ⁴ ||
 sampassatam brâhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||
 gâthâbhigîtaṃ panudanti buddhâ ||
 dhamme sati brâhmaṇa vuttir esâ || ||
 Aññena ca⁵ kevalinam mahesiṃ ||
 khîṇâsavayaṃ kukkucavûpasantaṃ⁶ ||
 annena pâṇena upatthahassu ||
 khettaṃ hi taṃ⁷ puññapekkhassa hoti ti⁸ || ||

8. Evam vutte aggika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa ||

9. Aññataro ca panâyasma bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣîti || ||
 § 9. *Sundarika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati Sundarikâya
 nadiyâ tîre || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-
 maṇo Sundarikâya nadiyâ tîre aggim juhati aggihuttaṃ
 paricarati || ||

3. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo aggim juhivâ
 aggihuttaṃ paricaritvâ utthâyâsanâ samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-
 lokesi || || Ko nu kho imaṃ havyasesaṃ bhuñjeyyâsîti⁹ || ||

4. Addasâ kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamûle sîsaṃ¹⁰ pârutam¹¹ nisin-
 naṃ || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesaṃ gahetvâ dakkhi-
 ñahatthena kamaṇḍalum gahetvâ¹² yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-
 saṅkami || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-
 maṇassa padasaddena sîsaṃ vivari ||

6. Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo || muṇḍo¹³

¹ S¹ atha. ² S¹⁻³ °ositato°. This gâthâ will be found again in II. 3. ³ B. omits bho. ⁴ B. abhojaneyyaṃ here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkuc° here and further on. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hetam. ⁸ These gâthâs will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ B. bhuñjeyyâti. ¹⁰ B. C. sasisaṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pârupitaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ gahetvâna. ¹³ S¹⁻³ muṇḍako.

ayam bhavam muṇḍako ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājassa brāhmanassa etad
ahosi || || Muṇḍā pi hi ¹idh-ekacce brāhmanā bhavanti ||
yam nunāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā jātīm puccheyyān-ti || ||

8. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena Bha-
gavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9. Mā jātīm puccha caraṇaṇca puccha ||

kaṭṭhā have jāyati jātavedo ||

nīcākulīno pi muni dhitimā ||

ājāniyo hoti hirinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagū vūsita-brahmacariyo ||

yaññūpanīto ² tam upavhayetha ³ ||

kālena so juhati ⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo ti ⁵ || ||

10. Addhā suyitṭhaṃ suhutaṃ ⁶ mama yidaṃ ||

yaṃ tādisaṃ vedagum addasāmi ⁷ ||

tumhādisānaṃ hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇo bhavan-ti || ||

11. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītaṃ ⁸ panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upatṭhahassu ||

khettaṃ hi tam ⁹ puññapekkhassa hoti ti ¹⁰ || ||

12. Atha kassa cāhaṃ bho Gotama imaṃ havyasesaṃ
dammī ti || ||

13. Na khvāhaṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevama-
nussāya yass - eso ¹¹ havyaseso bhutto sammāpariṇāmaṃ

¹ S^{1,3} add ca. ² B. yañño. ³ S¹ upavhayetha. ⁴ S^{1,3} juhati. ⁵ B. dakkhiṇeyyoti. ⁶ S^{1,3} ahutaṃ. ⁷ B. addasāmi. ⁸ S^{1,3} vācābhigītaṃ. ⁹ S^{1,3} tena (or te taṃ) hite. ¹⁰ For these two gāthās (text and notes; see the preceding sutta. ¹¹ B. yena.

gaccheyya || aññatra brāhmaṇa Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasā-
vakassa vā || tena hi tvam brāhmaṇa tam havysesam appa-
harite vā chaṭṭhehi appāṇake vā uduke opilāpehi ti || ||

14. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo tam havya-
sesam appāṇake uduke opilāpesi || ||

15. Atha kho so havyseso uduke pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcī-
tāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || || Seyyathāpi nāma
phālo divasasantatto uduke pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcītāyati
sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati || evam eva so havyseso uduke
pakkhitto ciccitāyati cīcīcītāyati sandhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati ||

16. Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo samviggo
lomahatṭhajāto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||

17. Ekam antam tṭhitam kho sundarika-bhāradvājam
brāhmaṇam Bhagavā gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mā ¹ brāhmaṇa dāru samādahāno ||

suddhim ² amaññi bahiddhā hi etaṃ ||

na hi tena suddhim kusalā vadanti ||

yo bāhirena parisuddhim ³ icche || ||

Hitvā ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dārudāham ||

ajjhattam eva jalayāmi ⁴ jotim ||

niccagginī niccasamāhitatto ⁵ ||

arahaṃ ⁶ ahaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi || ||

Māno hi te brāhmaṇa ⁷ khārībhāro ||

kodho dhūmo bhasmani mosavajjam ⁸ ||

jihvā sujā hadayam jotitṭhānam ||

attā sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ⁹ ||

yattha ¹⁰ have vedaguno ¹¹ sinātā ¹² ||

anallīnagattā ¹³ va taranti pāram ¹⁴ || ||

Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyaṃ ||

majjhesitā brāhmaṇa brahmapatti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add vā. ² S¹⁻³ suddham. ³ S³ bālavena°; B. suddhim. ⁴ B. ajjhatta-
mevujjalayāmi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ niccaggi niccamasāhitatto. ⁶ B. omits arahaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³
hito (S¹ te) brāhmaṇā. ⁸ C. nimmo°. ⁹ B. pasattho. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yatthā. ¹¹ B.
vedaguno; SS. havedaguno. ¹² So S³; B. sinātā; S¹⁻² sinānanda (S² damp)
tā. ¹³ SS. anallagattā. ¹⁴ This gāthā will be found again in II. 11.

satujjubhûtesu namo karoḥi ||

tam ahaṃ naraṃ dhammasârî ti¹ brûmî ti ||

18. Evaṃ vutte sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19. Aññatara ca panâyasamâ bhâradvâjo arahataṃ ahoṣî ti ||

§ 10. *Bahudhitti.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhâradvâjagottassa brâhmaṇassa catuddasa balivaddâ naṭṭhâ honti || ||

3. Atha kho bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ addasâ Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallankam âbhujitvâ ujum kâyam paṇidhâya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvâ || ||

4. Disvâna yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na hi² nûn-imassa samaṇassa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
 ajjasatṭhim na dissanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tilâ khetasmim pâpikâ³ ||
 ekapaṇṇâ dvipannâ⁴ ca || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikâ ||
 ussoḷhikâya naccanti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || santhâro⁵ sattamâsiko ||
 uppâtakehi⁶ samchanno || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || vidhavâ sattadhîtarô ||
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca⁷ || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || piṅgalâ tilakâ hatâ ||
 sottom pâdena bodheti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî || ||
 na hi nûn-imassa samaṇassa || paccûsamhi inâyikâ ||
 detha dethâ ti codenti || tenâyaṃ samaṇo sukhî ti || ||
 5. Na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || balivaddâ catuddasa ||
 ajjasatṭhim na dissanti || tenâham brâhmaṇa sukhî || ||

¹ SS. sâtî. ² S¹⁻³ ha always. ³ B. pâpakâ. ⁴ B. dupannâ. ⁵ All the MSS. sandharo; but further on S¹⁻³ santhâro. ⁶ C. uppâdakehi. ⁷ B. duputtâ; S¹ viputtâ; S² ekaputtavi (or ei) puttâca.

na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā ||
 ekaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā ca || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || tuccha-kotṭhasmim musikā ||
 ussoḷhikāya naccanti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || santhāro¹ sattamāsiko ||
 uppātakehi saṃchanṇo || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || vidhavā sattadhītarō ||
 ekaṇṇā dvipaṇṇā ca || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || piṅgalā tilakā hatā ||
 sottom pādena bodheti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī || ||
 na hi mayham brâhmaṇa || paccūsamhi iṇāyikā ||
 detha dethāti codenti || tenāham brâhmaṇa sukhī ti || ||

6. Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya
 paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya || mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya ||
 andhakāre telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rupāni dak-
 khinti || evamevam bhotā² Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo
 pakāsito || esāham Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dham-
 maṇca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca || Labheyyāham bhotā³ Gotamassa
 santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7. Alattha kho bhāradvājagotto brâhmaṇo Bhagavato
 santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || ||

8. Acirūpasampanno panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakatṭho
 appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cīrass-eva yassatthāya
 kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti || tad
 anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīnā jāti vusitaṃ
 brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti
 abbhaññāsi || ||

9. Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Dhanañjāni ca Akkosam || Asurinda⁴ Bilaṅgikam ||

Ahimsakam Jaṭa c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikā ||

Sundarikam Bahudhīti || yena ca te dasā ti || ||

¹ S³ santhāro; B. sandharo. ² S¹⁻³ bho. ³ S¹⁻³ bho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asundarikam.

CHAPTER II. UPÂSAKA-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Kasi*.¹

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharati Dakkhiṇâgirismim Ekanâlâyam brâhmaṇa-gâme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa² brâhmaṇassa pañcamattâni naṅgalasatâni payuttâni honti vappakâle || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-civaram âdâya yena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa kamanto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Tena kho pana samayena kasi-bhâradvâjassa brâhmaṇassa parivesanâ vattati || ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena parivesanâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

6. Addasâ kho kasi-bharadvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam piṇḍâya ṭhitam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham kho samaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi³ ca || kasitvâ ca vapi tvâ ca bhuñjâmi || || Tvam pi samaṇa kasassu ca vapassu ca || kasitvâ ca vapi tvâ ca bhuñjassûti || ||

7. Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapi tvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||

8. Na kho mayam passâma bho⁴ Gotamassa yugam vâ vâ naṅgalam vâ phâlam vâ pâcanam vâ balivadde vâ || atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo evam âha || || Aham pi kho brâhmaṇa kasâmi ca vapâmi ca || kasitvâ ca vapi tvâ ca bhuñjâmîti || ||

9. Atha kho kasi-bhâradvâjo brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kassako paṭijânâsi || na ca passâmi te kasim ||

kassako⁵ pucchito brûhi || katham jânemu tam kasin-ti || ||

10. Saddhâ bijam tapo vutṭhi || paññâ me yuganaṅgalam ||

hirî isâ mano yottam || sati me phâla-pâcanam || ||

kâyagutto vacîgutto || âhâre udare yato ||

saccam karomi niddânam || soraccam me pamocanam || ||

¹ This sutta recurs in the Sutta-Nipâta I. 4. ² S³ kasi° always. ³ B. vapp° always. ⁴ S³ bho. ⁵ S¹ kasine; S³ kasune.

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || yogakkhemādhivāhanam ||
gacchati anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socati || ||

Evam esā kasī katthā || sā hoti amatapphalā ||

etaṃ kaṣiṃ kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī ti || ||

11. Bhuñjatu bhavaṃ Gotamo kassako bhavaṃ Gotamo ¹ ||
yaṃ hi Gotamo amatapphalam pi kaṣiṃ kasatī ti || ||

12. Gāthābhigītaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ ||

sampassataṃ brāhmaṇa n-esa dhammo ||

gāthābhigītaṃ panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme sati brāhmaṇa vuttir esā || ||

aññena ce kevalinaṃ mahesiṃ ||

khīṇāsavaṃ kukkucavūpasantaṃ ||

annena pānena upaṭṭhahassu ||

khettañhi taṃ puññapekkhassa hotī ti ² ||

³ Evaṃ vutte kasi-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho
Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya
paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhinti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito || esāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghāñca || upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 2. Udayo.

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-
cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-
upasaṅkami || ||

3. Atha kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam odanena
pūresi || ||

4. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ
ten-upasaṅkami || pa ||

5. Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pattam

¹ B. has not Gotamo. ² See above I. 8, 9. ³ Here the Sutta Nipāta inserts another episode.

odanena pûretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatṭhako ¹
yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo punappunam âgacchaṃ ti || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bījaṃ ||
punappunam vassati ² devarâjâ ||
punappunam khetam kasanti kassakâ ³ ||
punappunam aññaṃ ⁴ upeti ratṭham || ||
Punappunam yâcakâ yâcayanti ⁵ ||
punappunam dānapatī dadanti ||
punappunam dānapatī daditvâ ||
punappunam saggaṃ upeti tṭhānaṃ || ||
Punappunam khīranikâ duhanti ||
punappunam vaccho upeti ⁶ mātaraṃ ||
punappunam kilamati phandati ca ||
punappunam gabbhaṃ upeti mando || ||
Punappunam jāyati miyyati ca ||
punappunam sīvathikaṃ haranti ||
maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavāya ||
na ⁷ punappunam jāyati bhūripaṇṇo ti || ||

7. Evam vutte Udayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||||
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ
Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti || ||

§ 3. Devahito.

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vātehi âbādhiko
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavāno ⁸ Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti || ||
3. Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ âmantesi || ||
Ingha me tvaṃ Upavāna uṇhodakaṃ jānāhīti || ||
4. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Upavāno Bhagavato
patissutvâ nivāsetvâ pattacivaraṃ âdāya yena Devahitassa
brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ
tuphībhūto ⁹ ekam antam atṭhāsi || ||
5. Addasâ kho Devahito brāhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ
tuphībhutaṃ ⁹ ekam antam tṭhitaṃ || disvāna âyasmantaṃ
Upavānaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pagandako. ² S¹⁻³ vassanti. ³ S¹⁻³ kassako. ⁴ B. maññaṃ; S¹⁻³ yaññaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yâcanakâ caranti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ vacchâ upenti. ⁷ B. S³ omit na.
⁸ S¹⁻³ Upavāno always. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit tuphībhūto (-tam).

Tuñhībhūto bhavaṃ tiṭṭhaṃ || muṇḍo saṅghātipāruto ||
 kim patthayaṇo kim esaṃ || kim nu yācitum āgato ti ||

6. Arahaṃ Sugato loke || vātehabhādiko muni ||
 sace uṇhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||
 pūjito pūjanaeyyānaṃ || sakkareyyānaṃ sakkato ||
 apacito apaceyyānaṃ¹ || tassa icchāmi hātave² ti ||

7. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo uṇhodakassa kājaṃ³ puri-
 sena gāhāpetvā phāṇitassa ca puṭam āyasmato Upavānassa
 pādāsi ||

8. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅ-
 kami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam uṇhodakena nahāpetvā
 uṇhodakena phāṇitam āloṇetvā Bhagavato pādāsi ||

9. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi ||

10. Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdi ||

11. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dinnam mahappha-
 laṃ ||

kathaṃ hi yajamānassa || kathaṃ ijjhati⁴ dakkhiṇā ti ||

12. Pubbe nivāsam yo vedi⁵ || saggāpāyaṇca passati ||
 atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni⁶ || ||
 ettha⁷ dajjā deyyadhammam || ettha dinnam mahap-
 phalaṃ ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhiṇā ti ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Devahito brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan-ti ||

§ 4. Mahāsāla (or, Lūkhapāpuraṇa).

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo lūkho lūkhapā-

¹ S³ °pujaniyyānaṃ°. S¹⁻² °sakkareyyānaṃ; B. paceyyānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bhātave.
³ S¹⁻³ kācam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ijjhati. ⁵ So B. S¹⁻³; C. vede, but
 notices the reading vedi. ⁶ S¹ aññina; S¹⁻³ °vositavo°. See I. 8. ⁷ B. tattha.

purāṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārā-
ṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brâhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ
Bhagavā etad avocā || || Kinnu tvaṃ brâhmaṇa lûkho
lûkhapāpuraṇo ti || ||

4. Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te maṃ dārehi
sampuccha gharā nikkhamentīti¹ || ||

5. Tena hi tvaṃ brâhmaṇa imā gāthāyo pariyāpunivā
sabbhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisiṇnesu
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam² ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatīti || ||

6. Atha kho so brâhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavato santike
imā gāthāyo pariyāpunivā sabbhāyaṃ mahājanakāye sanni-
patite puttesu ca sannisinnesu abhāsi || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesaṃ ca bhavam icchissam ||
te maṃ dārehi sampuccha || sā va vārenti sūkaram || ||
Asantā kira maṃ jammā || tāta tātā ti bhāsare ||
rakkhasā puttārūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||
Asso va jinṇo nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||
Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo || yaṃ ce puttā anassavā ||
caṇḍam pi gonam vāreti || atho caṇḍam pi kukkuram || ||
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||
daṇḍassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititṭhatī ti || ||

¹ S¹ C. nikkamantīti; S³ nikkhantīti. ² S¹⁻³ icchissam. ³ S¹⁻³ sampucchā²;
S¹⁻³ C. vārenti.

7. Atha kho naṃ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ puṭṭā gharaṃ
netvā nahāpetvā paccekam dussayugena acchādesuṃ || ||

8. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo ekam dussayugam
ādaya yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bha-
gavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

9. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bha-
gantam etad avoca || || Mayam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma
ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-
vaṃ Gotamo ācariyadhanan-ti || ||

10. Patiggahesi¹ Bhagavā anukampam upādāya || ||

11. Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsālo Bhagavantam etad
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 5. *Mānatthaddo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānatthaddho² nāma brāhmaṇo
Sāvattiyam pativasati || so n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jettḥa-
bhātaram abhivādeti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi³ || ||

4. Atha kho Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo mahatiyā parisāya parivuto
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāham yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-
upasaṅkameyyaṃ || sace maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati aham
pi tam ālapissāmi || no ce maṃ samaṇo Gotamo ālapissati
aham pi tam nālapissāmi ti || ||

5. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā tuṇhībhūto ekam antaṃ atṭṭhā-
si || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā tam nālapi || ||

7. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyaṃ samaṇo
Gotamo kiñci jānāti ti || tato⁴ puna-nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

¹ S¹-³ patigaṇhāsi. ² B. Mānatthaddho always. ³ S¹ deseti. ⁴ B. adds va.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa ceta-sā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa¹ sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmaṇa || yena atthena āgacchi² || tam evam anubrūhaye ti³ || ||

9. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo || cittam me samaṇo Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10. Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā⁵ ahosi || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayaṃ hi Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jeṭṭha-bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samaṇe Gotame evarūpaṃ paramaṃ nipaccākāraṃ⁶ karotī ti || ||

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Mānatthaddham brāhmaṇam etad avoca || || Alaṃ brāhmaṇa uttāhehi sake āsane nisīda yato te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12. Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānaṃ⁷ kayirātha⁸ || kesu assa⁹ sagāravo || kyassa¹⁰ apacitā¹¹ assu || kyāssu sādhu supūjitā ti¹² || ||

13. Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jeṭṭhamhi bhātari || ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na mānaṃ kayirātha || || tesu assa sagāravo || tyassa apacitā assu || tyassu sādhu supūjitā¹³ || ||

arahante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||

nihacca mānaṃ atthaddho || te namassa¹⁴ anuttare ti || ||

14. Evaṃ vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ brūhanā. ² S¹⁻³ āgañchi. ³ S¹⁻³ anubrūhasīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pāde. ⁵ So C. only; B. and S¹ vitta⁵; S¹ is doubtful. ⁶ B. S¹ nippacca°. ⁷ S¹⁻³ mānaṃ na here and further on. ⁸ B. kayirā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kesvassa. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kyāssa. ¹¹ S¹ apacitaṃ; C. apacitīm. ¹² S¹⁻³ kesvassu sādhu supūjitātī, and further on tesvassu°. ¹³ One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS. ¹⁴ B. namasse.

§ 6. *Paccanika.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Paccanikasāto¹ nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ pativasati || ||
3. Atha kho Paccanikasātassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi || ||
Yaṃ nīnāhaṃ yena samaṇo Gotamo ten-upasaṅkameyyaṃ ||
yaṃ yad eva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsissati || taṃ tad ev-assā-
haṃ² paccanikassan-ti³ || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse caṅka-
mati || ||
5. Atha kho Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā
ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam caṅkaman-
tam anucaṅkamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa
samaṇa dhamman-ti || ||
6. Na Paccanikasātena || suvijānaṃ subhāsitaṃ ||
upakkiliṭṭhacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca⁴ || ||
Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ || appasādañ ca cetaso ||
āghātaṃ paṇinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitan-ti || ||
7. Evaṃ vutte Paccanikasāto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakaṃ
mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjātagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Navakammika.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati aññataras-
miṃ vanasaṇḍe || ||
2. Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo
brāhmaṇo tasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpeti || ||
3. Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam aññatarasmiṃ sāla-rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ
ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭha-
petvā || ||
4. Disvān-assa etad ahosi || || Ahaṃ kho imasmiṃ vana-
saṇḍe kamman-taṃ kārāpento ramāmi || ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo
kiṃ kārāpento ramāti ti || ||
5. Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo yena

¹ B. paccanika² always. ² S¹⁻³ evasāsahaṃ (S³ "bhaṃ). ³ B. paccanikasā-
tanti. ⁴ C. sārabbha.

Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ke nu kammantā kayiranti¹ || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo² ti || ||

6. Na me vanasmim karaṇīyam atthi ||
ucchinnamûlam³ me vanam visukam⁴ ||
so-ham⁵ vane nibbanatho visallo ||
eko rame aratim vippahāyā ti || ||

7. Evaṃ vutte navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ bhavam Gotamo
dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gutan-ti || ||

§ 8. Kaṭṭhahāra.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalēsu viharati aṇṇata-
rasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aṇṇatarasmim bhāradvāja-
gottassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevasikā kaṭṭhahārakā
māṇavakā yena vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-
saṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-
radvājagotto brāhmaṇo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam etad
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam jāneyya asukasmim⁶ vanasaṇḍe
samaṇo nisinno pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya
parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā || ||

5. Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi
saddhim yena so vanasaṇḍo ten-upasaṅkami || addasā⁷ kho
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnam pallaṅkam ābhu-
jitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭha-
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅka-
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Gambhīrarūpe⁸ bahubherave vane ||

suñṇam araṇṇam vijanaṃ vigāhiya⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kammantatā (S¹ kammantakātā) kayira. ² S¹⁻³ vindasi Gotamāti.
³ S¹⁻³ ubhinna° ⁴ S¹⁻³ visukkam. ⁵ B. svāham; S¹ yoham. ⁶ S¹⁻³ amukā°.
⁷ S¹⁻² addasa. ⁸ C. gambhīrasabhāve. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vigāhiyam.

- aniñjamânaena ðhiteṇa vaggunâ ||
 sucârurupaṃ¹ vata bhikkhu jhâyasi || ||
 Na yattha gîtaṃ na pi yattha² vâditaṃ ||
 eko araññe³ vanavasito⁴ muni ||
 accherarûpaṃ paṭibhâti mam idaṃ ||
 yad ekako pîtimano vane vase || ||
 Maññe-haṃ⁵ lokâdhipati-sahavyataṃ ||
 âkaṅkhamâno tidivaṃ anuttaraṃ ||
 kasmâ⁶ bhavaṃ vijanaṃ araññaṃ assito ||
 tapo idha kubbaṃ brahmapattiyaṃ ti⁷ || ||
 6. Yâ kâci kaṅkhâ abhinandanâ vâ ||
 anekadhâtûsu puthû sadâ sitâ ||
 aññaṃamûlappabhavâ pajappitâ ||
 sabbâ mayâ vyantikatâ samûlikâ || ||
 so haṃ akaṅkho apiho⁸ anupayo⁹ ||
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaraṃ sivaṃ ||
 jhâyâmaṃ brahmana¹⁰ raho visârado ti ||

7. Evaṃ vutte bhâradvâjagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pañupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ-ti || ||

§ 9. *Mâtuposako.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânaṃ || ||
 2. Atha kho mâtuposako brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten-
 upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammo-
 danîyaṃ kathaṃ sârâṇiyaṃ vitisâretvâ ekam antaṃ nisîdi || ||
 3. Ekam antaṃ nisiuno kho mâtuposako brâhmano Bha-
 gavantaṃ etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena
 bhikkham pariyesâmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvâ
 mâtâpitaro posemi || kaccâhaṃ¹¹ bho Gotama evaṃkârî kicca-
 kârî homîti || ||
 4. Taggha tvaṃ brâhmana evaṃkârî kiccakârî hosi || yo
 kho brâhmana dhammena bhikkham pariyesati || dhammena

¹ S³ °rûpo ; B. sundararûpaṃ. ² S¹ ³ ettha° ettha°. ³ B. arañña°. ⁴ So C ;
 B. vanam avassito (given by C. as explanation) ; S. ¹⁻³ vanam assito. ⁵ B.
 maññaṃamaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tasmâ. ⁷ S¹ brahmûppattiyaṃ ti. ⁸ B. asito. ⁹ So C ;
 B. anuppayo ; S¹⁻³ anûpayo. ¹⁰ B. brahe. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ kaccâhaṃ.

bhikkhaṃ pariyesitvā mātāpitāro poseti || bahu so¹ puññaṃ pasavatī ti || ||

Yo mātaraṃ pitaraṃ vā || macco dhammena poseti ||

tāya naṃ paricariyāya || mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā ||

idh-eva naṃ pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodati ti² || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 10. *Bhikkhako.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Atha kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodayaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavaṃ pi bhikkhako || idha no kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ-ti || ||

4. Na tena bhikkhako³ hoti || yāvataṃ bhikkhavo⁴ pare || viṣaṃ⁵ dhammam samādāya || bhikkhu hoti na tāvatā || || Yo dha⁶ puññaṃ ca pāpaṃ ca || bāhitvā brahmacariyaṃ⁷ || saṅkhāya loke carati || sa ve⁸ bhikkhūti vuccati ti || ||

5. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhako brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan-ti || ||

§ 11. *Saṅgārava.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati⁹ || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi || Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

¹ B. bahumso. ² S¹⁻³ ca modatīti. ³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhate. ⁵ S¹⁻³ viṣaṃ. ⁶ B. ca. ⁷ S³ bhāhetvā; C. vāhetvā; S¹⁻³ brahmacariyavā. ⁸ B. and C. sa ce. ⁹ See Puggala, IV. 24. 1.

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Saṅgāravo nāma brāhmaṇo Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ pacceti || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya yena Saṅgāravassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7. Atha kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ brāhmaṇa udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9. Evam bho Gotama ¹ || ||

10. Kam ² pana tvaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhiṃ paccesi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11. Idha me bho Gotama ahaṃ yaṃ divā pāpakammaṃ kataṃ hoti ³ taṃ sāyam nahānena pavāhemi || yaṃ rattim pāpakammam kataṃ hoti taṃ pātaṃ nahānena pavāhemi || Imaṃ ⁴ khvāhaṃ bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhiṃ paccemi || sāyapātaṃ udakoroḥaṇānuyogam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12. Dhammo rahado brāhmaṇa sīlatittho ||

anāvilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinātā ||

anallagattā va taranti pāran-ti ⁵ || ||

13. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °viharatīti evaṃ bhoti

² S¹⁻³ kim.

³ S¹⁻³ hessati.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁵ See above I. 9, text and notes.

§ 12. *Khomadussa.*

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Khomadussam nāma ¹ Sakyānam nigame ² || ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā sabhāyaṃ sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Addasaṃsu ⁴ Khomadussakā ⁵ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam || ||

6. Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ke ca sabhādhammaṃ jānissantī ti || ||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake ⁶ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammaṃ ||

rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya moham ||

dhammaṃ vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8. Evam vutte Khomadussakā ⁷ brahmaṇa-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vā ukujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhaṃ vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mayam Bhagavantam Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṇ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ ca || upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇam gate ti || ||

Upāsaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññatara-Mahāsālam ⁸ ||

Mānatthaddham Paccanikaṃ || Navakammi Kaṭṭhabhāram ||

Mātuposakaṃ Bhikkhako || Saṅgāravo Khomadussena

dvādasāti || ||

Brāhmaṇa-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ S¹ Khomadussadannāma; S³ °dussantānāma. ² S³ nigamo. ³ S¹⁻³ °dussadam piṇḍaya (omitting nigamam). ⁴ S¹⁻³ addasāsum. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °dussadakkā (in S³ da being superadded). ⁶ S¹ dussadake. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussadaka°. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Lūkhapāpureṇa.

BOOK VIII.—VAṄĠISA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM.¹§ 1. *Nikkhantam.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam âyasmâ Vaṅġiso
Âlaviyaṃ viharati Aggâlave² cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Vaṅġiso³ navako hoti
acirapabbajito ohiyyako vihârapâlo || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalaṅkaritvâ yenârâmo⁴
ten-upasaṅkamimsu vihârapekkhikâyo⁵ || ||

4. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa tâ itthiyo disvâ anabhi-
rati upajji || râgo cittaṃ anuddhammesi || ||

5. Atha kho âyasmato Vaṅġisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alâbhâ
vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me
suladdhaṃ || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittaṃ
anuddhamseti || taṃ kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhi-
ratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdeyya⁶ || yaṃ nânâham
attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâ-
deyyan-ti || ||

6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅġiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim
vinodetvâ abhiratim uppâdetvâ tâyaṃ velâyaṃ imâ gâthâyo
abhâsi || ||

⁷ Nikkhantam vata maṃ santam || agârasmânagâriyaṃ ||
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kaṇhato ime || ||
uggaputtâ mahissâsâ || sikkhitâ dâḷhadhammino ||
samantâ parikireyyuṃ || suhassam⁸ apalâyinaṃ || ||
sace pi ettato bhîyo || âgamissanti itthiyo ||
n-eva maṃ vyâdhaṃyissanti | dhamme s-amhi⁹ patitṭhito¹⁰ || ||

¹ The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera-
gâthâ. ² B. aggâlavake. ³ B. vaṅġiso always. ⁴ B. yena aggâlâvako ârâmo.
⁵ B. "pekkhakâyo. ⁶ S^{1,3} "pare" "uppâdeyyuṃ. ⁷ = Thera-g. 1209-1213.
⁸ S^{1,3} sangassam. ⁹ S¹ seems to have subbhi. ¹⁰ B. and C. patitṭhitam.

sakkhî hi me sutam etaṃ ¹ || buddhassâdiccabandhuno ||
 nibbânagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||
 Evañ ce'mam viharantam || pâpima upagacchasi ² ||
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi ti || ||

§ 2. *Arati.*

1. Ekam samayam || la ||
2. Âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Âlaviyam viharati Aggâlave cetiye
 âyasmatâ Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||
3. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha-Kappo
 pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapapaṭikkanto vihâram pavisati sâyam
 vâ nikkhamati aparajju vâ kâle || ||
4. Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vaṅgissassa anabhi-
 rati uppannâ hoti râgo cittam anuddhamseti || ||
5. Atha kho Vaṅgissassa etad ahosi || || Alâbhâ vata me
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-
 dham || yassa me anabhirati uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-
 seti || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yaṃ me paro anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || yaṃ nûnâham attanâ
 va attano anabhiratiṃ vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdeyyan-ti || ||
6. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso attanâ va attano anabhiratiṃ
 vinodetvâ abhiratiṃ uppâdetvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthâyo
 abbâsi || ||

Aratiñ ca ratiñ ca pahâya ||
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam ³ ||
 vanatham na ⁴ kareyya kuhiñci ||
 nibbanatho anato ⁵ sa hi bhikkhu || ||
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam ⁶ ||
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||
 kiñci pariñiyati sabbam aniccam ⁷ ||
 evam samecca caranti mutattâ ⁸ || ||
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ ⁹ ||
 diṭṭhasute paṭighe ca mute ca ¹⁰ ||
 ettha vinodiya ¹¹ chandam anejo ¹² ||
 yo tattha ¹³ na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

¹ B. evam. ² S¹⁻³ pâpimâ upagañchisi. ³ S³ vitakkâ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na.
⁵ B. arato. ⁶ S¹⁻³ puthavi ca; S³ vehâsa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ anicca. ⁸ So B. and C.;
 S¹⁻³ muttatâ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gamitâ. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹¹ B. vinodaya. ¹² S¹⁻³ cha
 (S³ ja) nâmane (S¹ no) jo. ¹³ B. ettha.

Atha saṭṭhitasitā vitakkā¹ ||
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivittḥā ||
 na ca vaggagat-assa kubiñci ||
 no pana duṭṭhullabhāṇi sa bhikkhu || ||
 dabbo² cirarattasamāhito ||
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||
 santapadam³ ajjhagamā muni-paṭicca ||
 parinibbuto kaṅkhati kālan-ti⁴ || ||

§ 3. *Pesalā-atimaññanā.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Vaṅḡiso Āḷaviyaṃ viharati
 Aggāḷave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena
 saddhiṃ || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attano paṭi-
 bhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā
 vata me || na vata me lābhā || dulladdhaṃ vata me || na vata
 me suladdhaṃ || yvāhaṃ attano paṭibhānena aññe pesale
 bhikkhū atimaññāmi ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡiso attanā va attano vippaṭisāram
 uppādetvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ inā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānaṃ pajahassu Gotama ||
 mānapathaṇi ca⁵ jahassu ||
 asesam⁶ mānapathasmiṃ samucchito⁷ ||
 vippaṭisārahuvā⁸ cirarattaṃ || ||
 Mukkhena makkhitā pajā ||
 mānagatā nirayam papatanti⁹ ||
 socanti janā cirarattaṃ ||
 mānagatā nirayam upapannā || ||
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||
 maggajino sammāpaṭipanno || ||
 kittiṇ ca sukhaṇ c'anubhoti ||
 dhammarato¹⁰ ti tam āhu tathattam¹¹ || ||

¹ B. and C. saṭṭhisitā°; S¹ saṭṭhisatātāsītā; C. °savitakkā; S¹ °parivitakkā.
² S¹⁻³ daṇḍo. ³ B. santam padam. ⁴ Thera-g. 1214-1218. ⁵ S¹⁻³ mānūpathava
 (or ca). ⁶ S¹⁻³ add mā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pamu (S³ mi)ccchito. ⁸ C. vippaṭisārahuvā.
⁹ B. mānāhatā° (here and further on) °patanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °daso. ¹¹ B. vitatakkam.

Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā ¹ ||
 nīvaraṇāni pahāya visuddho ||
 mānañ ca pahāya asesam ||
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti ² || ||

§ 4. *Ānanda.*

1. Ekaṃ समयam āyasmā Ānando Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā
 pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi āyasmataṃ
 Vaṅgīsenā pacchāsamaṇena || ||

3. Tenā kho pana samayena āyasmato Vaṅgīsassā anabhi-
 rati uppannā hoti || rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantam Ānandam
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmi || cittaṃ me pariḍayhati ||
 sādhu nibbāpanam ³ brūhi || anukampāya Gotamā ti || ||

5. Saññāya vipariyesā || cittaṃ-te pariḍayhati ||
 nimittam parivajjehi || subhaṃ rāgūpasamhitam ||
 Saṅkhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||
 nibbāpehi mahārāgaṃ || mā dayhittho punappunam || ||
 asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi || ekaggaṃ susamāhitam ||
 sati kāyagatā ty-atthu ⁴ || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||
 animittam ca bhāvehi || mānānusayam ujjaha ||
 tato mānābhisamayā || upasanto carissasī ti ⁵ || ||

§ 5. *Subhāsītā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
 ti ||

3. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kata-
 mehi catuhi ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsitaṃ yeva bhāsati no
 dubbhāsitaṃ || dhammaṃ yeva bhāsati no adhammaṃ ||

¹ S¹-³ ya padhānam vā. ² S¹ smitāvī ti S³ smitādvīti; Thera-gāthā 1219-1222.
³ S¹-³ nibbāpana. ⁴ S¹ gattāthtu; S³ gantayatthu. ⁵ Thera-g. 1223-1226.

piyaṃ yeva bhāsati no appiyaṃ || saccaṃ yeva bhāsati no
alikaṃ || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi aṅgehi samannāgatā
vācā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca
viññānan-ti || ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca satthā || ||

Subhāsitaṃ uttamam āhu santo ||
dhammaṃ bhaṇe nādhammam taṃ dutiyaṃ ||
piyaṃ bhaṇe nāppiyaṃ taṃ tatiyaṃ .||
saccaṃ bhaṇe nālikam taṃ catutthan-ti || ||

7. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso uttḥāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
vantam etaḍ avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

8. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgīso Bhagavantam sammukhā
sarūpāhi¹ gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Tam eva vācam bhāseyya || yāy-attānaṃ na tāpaye ||
pare ca na vihimseyya || sā ve vācā subhāsītā || ||
piyavācam va² bhāseyya || yā vācā paṭinanditā ||
yaṃ anādāya pāpāni || paresaṃ bhāsate piyaṃ || ||
saccaṃ ve³ amatā vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||
sacce⁴ atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo paṭiṭṭhitā || ||
yaṃ buddho⁵ bhāsate vācam || khemaṃ nibbānapattiyaṃ ||
dukkhassantakiriyaṃ || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti⁶ || ||

§ 6. *Sāriputta.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharatī
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampa-
hamseti || poriyā⁷ vācāya vissutṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-
cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgīsassa etaḍ ahosi || || Ayam

¹ B. sārūpāhi here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ vācam eva. ³ S¹⁻³ te. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sambuddho. ⁶ Thera-g. 1227-1230. ⁷ S¹⁻³ poriyāya, and further on S¹ only. ⁸ See p. 112, notes 1. 2.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || poriyā vācāya viṣaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhikatvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāham āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utthayāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhāti mam āvuso Sāriputtā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Vangīsa ti || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Gambhīra-pañño medhāvī || maggāmaggassa kovido || ||
Sāriputto mahāpañño || dhammaṃ deseti bhikkhunaṃ || ||
sankhittena pi deseti || vitthārena pi bhāsati ||
sālikāy-iva¹ nigghoso || paṭibhānam udirayi || ||
tassa tam desayantassa || suṇanti madhuraṃ giram ||
sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunā ||
udaggacittā muditā || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti² || ||

§ 7. *Parāraṇā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migara-mātu-pāsāde mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tad-ahuposathe pannarase pavāraṇāya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti || ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4. Handa dāni bhikkhave pavārayāmi vo³ na⁴ ca me kiñci garahatha kāyikaṃ vā⁵ vācasikaṃ vā || ||

5. Evaṃ⁶ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Na kho mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato kiñci garahāma kāyikaṃ vā vācasikaṃ vā || Bhagavā

¹ S¹⁻³ sālikāya ca. ² Thera-g. 1231-1233. ³ B. pavāressāmi, omitting vo.
⁴ C. adds vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of evaṃ.

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa uppâdetâ asañjâtassa
maggassa sañjunetâ anakkhâtassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû
maggavidû maggakovido maggânugâ ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || ahaṃ ca kho bhante Bhaga-
vantam pavāremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahāti kâyi-
kaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ ti || ||

6. Na khvâhaṃ te Sâriputta kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ
vâcasikaṃ vâ || Paṇḍito tvam Sâriputta mahâpañño tvam
Sâriputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño ¹ tvam
Sâriputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam
Sâriputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi
Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitaṃ
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam
Sâriputta mayâ anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ samma-
deva anupavattesi ti || ||

7. No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ
vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagavâ pañcannam
bhikkhusatânam na kiñci garahati kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ
ti || ||

8. Imesam pi khvâhaṃ Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatâ-
nam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikaṃ vâ vâcasikaṃ vâ || imesam
pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam satthi bhikkhû te-
vijjâ satthi bhikkhû chaḷabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-
gavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ ti || ||

9. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam utta-
râsaṅgam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim pañametvâ Bha-
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10. Paṭibhâti maṃ Bhagavâ paṭibhâti maṃ Sugatâ ti || ||

11. Paṭibhâtu taṃ Vaṅgisâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12. Atha kho âyasmâ Vaṅgiso Bhagavantam sammukhâ
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase ² visuddhiyâ ||

bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgatâ ||

samyojanabandhanacchidâ ||

anîghâ khîṇa-punabbhavâ isi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ hâsu°.

² S³ pannaraso.

Cakkavatti yathā rājā || amacca-parivārito ||
 samantā anupariyeti || sāgarantaṃ mahiṃ imaṃ || ||
 evaṃ vijitasāṅgamaṃ || satthavāhaṃ anuttaraṃ ||
 sāvakaṃ payirūpāsanti || tevijjā maccuhāyino || ||
 sabbe Bhagavato puttā || palāp-ettha¹ na vijjati ||
 taṇhāsallassa hantāraṃ || vande ādiccabandhunan-ti² || ||

§ 8. *Parosahassaṃ.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavāne
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ
 aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-
 paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti
 samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi
 katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ su-
 ṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ
 kho Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-paṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā
 kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti || te
 ca bhikkhū aṭṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannā-
 haritvā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
 Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhaveyyan-
 ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-
 saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti
 maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavantam sammukhā
 sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhiṭṭhavi || ||

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ || Sugataṃ payirūpāsati ||
 desentaṃ virajaṃ dhammaṃ || nibbānaṃ akuto bhayaṃ || ||
 suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ || sammāsambuddha-desitaṃ ||
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusaṅgha-purakkhato || ||
 Nāgaṇāmo si Bhagavā || isīnaṃ isisattamo ||
 mahāmegho va hutvāna || sāvake³ abhivassati || ||

¹ B. palāsettha.

² Thera-g. 1234-1237.

³ S¹ sāvako.

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassanakamyatā¹ ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vaṅḡso-ti² || ||

7. Kiṇṇu te Vaṅḡsa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā
udāhu ṭhānaso va taṃ³ paṭibhantī ti || ||

8. Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivittakittā
atha kho ṭhānaso va maṃ⁴ paṭibhantī ti || ||

9. Tena hi taṃ Vaṅḡsa bhiyyosomattāya pubbe aparivittakittā gāthāyo paṭibhantū ti || ||

10. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso Bhagavato
paṭissutvā bhiyyosomattāya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivittakittāhi gāthāhi abhittāhi || ||

Ummaggapatham⁵ Mārassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabbijja khilāni ||

taṃ passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitaṃ bhāgaso pavibhajjaṃ || ||

Oghassa hi⁶ nittharaṇattham ||

anekavihitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te⁷ amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā ṭhitā asaṃhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijja ||

sabbatṭhitinam atikkamam addasa⁸ ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatṭhānam⁹ || ||

Evam sudesite¹⁰ dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānataṃ dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti¹¹ || ||

§ 9. Koṇḍañño.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane
kalaṇḍakanivāpe || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsi¹²-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena
Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu¹³
sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

¹ So B. S¹; S³ "kāmātā. ² Thera-g. 1238-1241. ³ S³ omits va. ⁴ S³ omits
va maṃ. ⁵ S¹ "umaggapam"; S¹⁻³ and C. "satam. ⁶ B. omits hi. ⁷ B. ce.
⁸ S¹⁻³ "atikkamam". ⁹ B. dasaddhānam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sude site. ¹¹ Thera-g.
1242-1245. ¹² S¹ and C. aññā; S³ añño (always). ¹³ S¹⁻³ pāde always.

pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāvetai Koṇḍañño-haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño-haṃ Sugatā ti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño sucirasseva yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati || nāmañ ca sāvetai Koṇḍañño haṃ Bhagavā Koṇḍañño haṃ Sugatā ti || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

5. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅḡsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅḡso āyasmantam Aññāsi-Koṇḍaññaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || || Buddhānubuddho so ¹ therō || Koṇḍañño tibbanikkamo || lābhī sukhavihārānaṃ || vivekānaṃ abhiñhaso || || yaṃ sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kāriṇā || sabb-assa taṃ anupattam || appamattassa sikkhato ² || || mahānubhāvo teviḡjo || cetopariyāya-kovido || Koṇḍañño buddha-sāvako ³ || pāde vandati satthuno-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 10. *Moggallāna.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vipparamuttaṃ nirupadhim || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅḡsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigili-passe Kālasilāyaṃ mahatā bhikkhu-saṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittaṃ samannesati vipparamuttaṃ nirupadhim || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit so. ² S¹⁻³ sikkhito. ³ S¹⁻³ °dāyādo. ⁴ Thera-g. 1246-1248.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi || ||

Nagassa passe āsīnaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

sāvakā payirūpāsanti ¹ || tevijjā maccuhāyino ² || ||

te cetasā anupariyeti ³ || Moggalāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesaṃ samannesam || vip̐pamuttam nirupadhiṃ || ||

evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ || munim dukkhassa pāraguṃ ||

anekākārasampannaṃ || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti ⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Gaggarā.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca ⁵ upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi ⁶ anekehi ca devatā-sahassemi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati ⁷ vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Vaṅgisassa etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahassemi || tyāssudaṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || || Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthaveyyanti || ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-saṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhāti maṃ Sugatā ti || ||

4. Paṭibhātu taṃ Vaṅgisā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Vaṅgiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāya gāthāya abhitthavi || ||

¹ S¹ nāgassa° payirūpanti. ² S¹ bhāyino; S³ hamsino. ³ S³ omits te; S¹ pariyeṇti; S³ pariyesanti. ⁴ Thera-g. 1249-1251. ⁵ S¹ omit ca. ⁶ S¹ omit sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on. ⁷ B. ativirocati.

Cando yathā vigatavalāhake nabhe ||
 virocati vītamalo ¹ va bhānumā ||
 evam pi Aṅgīrasa tvam mahāmuni ||
 atirocasi yasasā sabbalokaṇ-²ti || ||

§ 12. *Vaṅgīsa.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā ³ Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vaṅgīso acira ⁴-
 arahattappatto hutvā ⁵ vimutti-sukha ⁶-patisamvedī tāyam
 velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-
 ram || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddham || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||
 So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||
 tassāham dhammam sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyam || ||
 Bahunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||
 bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnañ ca || ye niyāmagataddasā ⁷ || ||
 Svāgatam vata me asi || mama buddhassa santike ||
 tisso vijjā anuppattā || katam buddhassa sāsanaṇ-⁸ti || ||
 Pubbe-nivāsam jānāmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||
 tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vaṅgīsa-thera-samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nikkhantam Arati c-eva || Pesalā-atimaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhāsītā || Sāriputta Pavāraṇā ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggarā || Vaṅgīsena dvādasāti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vigatamalo. ² Thera-g. 1252. ³ B. āyasmā Vaṅgīso. ⁴ B. aciram.
⁵ S¹⁻³ arahattam patto hoti. ⁶ S¹ vimuttā; B. °sukham. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °hata.
⁸ Comp. Thera-g. 1253-1262.

BOOK IX.—VANA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Viveka.*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu
Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-
kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Vivekakāmo si vanam pavitṭho ||

atha te mano niccharati bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim¹ vinayassu chandaṃ ||

tato sukhī hohisi vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajahāsi so² sato ||

bhavāsi satam taṃ sārāyāmase³ ||

pātālarajo hi duruttamo⁴ ||

mā taṃ kāmārajo avāhari⁵ || ||

Sakuṇo yathā paṃsukunḍito⁶ ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati⁷ sitam rajan-ti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam
āpādi ti || ||

§ 2. *Upatṭhāna.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vanasmim. ² S¹⁻³ ōmit so. ³ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ bhavāsi bhavatam
satam taṃ (S³ omits taṃ) sārā (S¹ rā) mayāmase. ⁴ B. dukkaro. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avam
hari. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sakuṇi; B. "kuntito; S¹⁻³ "kunḍitā; C. kuṇḍhito. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sātayati.

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ samvejetukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || || .

Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kim sesi || ko attho supitena te ||
 āturassa hi kā¹ niddā || sallaviddhassa ruppato² ||
 yāya saddhāya³ pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyaṃ ||
 taṃ eva saddhaṃ brūhehi⁴ || mā niddāya vasaṃ gamāti || ||

5. Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito⁵ ||
 bandhesu⁶ muttam asitaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 chandarāgassa vinayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||
 taṃ nāṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ⁷ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 bhetvā avijjaṃ vijjāya || āsavānaṃ parikkhayā ||
 asokaṃ anupāyāsaṃ || kasmā pabbajitaṃ tape || ||
 āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattaṃ || niceṃ dalhaparakkamam ||
 nibbānaṃ abhikaṅkantaṃ || kasmā⁸ pabbajitaṃ tapeti || ||

§ 3. *Kassapagotta* (or *Cheta*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataraṃ chetaṃ⁹ ovadati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Kassapagottaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Giriduggacaraṃ chetaṃ || appapaññaṃ acetasaṃ ||
 akāle ovadaṃ bhikkhu || mando va paṭibhāti maṃ || ||
 suṇoti¹⁰ na vijānāti || āloketi na passati ||
 dhammasmim bhaññamānasmim || atthaṃ bālo na bujjhati || ||

¹ S¹ hite; S³ kāsī. ² S^{1,2} ruppata. ³ S^{1,3} saddhā. ⁴ S^{1,3} brūhesi. ⁵ B. adhuvā; S^{1,3} pamucchito. ⁶ S^{1,3} baddhesu. ⁷ So S¹ and C.; S³ dānaṃ; B. paramodānaṃ. ⁸ S^{1,2} abhikkantaṃ tasmā. ⁹ S^{1,3} cetam. ¹⁰ B. suṇāti.

sace pi dasa pajjote¹ || dhārayissasi Kassapa ||
n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni² || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-
jito samvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 4. *Sambahulā* (or *Cārika*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā temāsaccayena
cārikaṃ pakkamimsu || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā te
bhikkhū apassanti paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja³ khāyati ||
bahuke disvāna vivitte⁴ āsane ||
te cittakathā bahussutā ||
ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatarā devatā taṃ devataṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā ||
ekacciyaṃ pana Vajja-bhūmiyā⁵ ||
magā viya asaṅgacārino⁶ ||
aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5. *Ānando*.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati
aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelaṃ
gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā
āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasman-
tam Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasaṅka-
mi || upasaṅkamitvā āyasman- tam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-
bhāsi || ||

Rukkhamūlagahanam⁷ pasakkiya ||
nibbānam⁸ hadayasmim opiya ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pajjoto. ² B. dakkhati°; S³ dakkhijaceandho. ³ S¹⁻³ majjā. ⁴ S² vicitte. ⁵ B. vajji°; S¹⁻³ bhūmiyaṃ gatā. ⁶ C. makatā viya°; S¹⁻³ maṅgakāvi-
yasāṅgacārino. ⁷ B. gahanam; S¹⁻³ gahana. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbāna°.

jhāya¹ Gotama mā ca² pamādo ||

kiṃ te bilibilikā³ karissatī ti || ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam āpādi ti || ||

§ 6. *Anuruddho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho aññatarā Tāvatisa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purāṇa-dutiyikā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tattha cittam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tāvatisesū devesu || sabbakāmasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasi || ||

4. Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitṭhitā ||
te cāpi⁴ duggatā sattā⁵ || devakaññābhipattikā⁶ || ||

5. Na te sukham pajānanti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||
āvāsam naradevānam || tidasānam yasassinan-ti || ||

6. Na tvam bāle vijānāsi || yathā arahatam vaco ||
aniccā sabbe⁷ saṅkhārā || uppadavayadhammino ||
uppajjitvā nirujjhanti || tesam vūpasamo sukho⁸ || ||
natthidāni punāvāso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||
vikkhīno⁹ jātisaṃsāro || natthi dāni punabbhavo ti || ||

§ 7. *Nāgadatta.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto¹⁰ Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā āyasmato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nāgadattam samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upasaṅkami || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °jjhāya; B. jhāyī. ² B. omits ca. ³ S³ bilikā; C. pilipilikā. Comp. Thera-g. i. 9. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāpi°. ⁵ B. pattā. ⁶ B. kaññāhi; S¹⁻³ sattikā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sabba°. ⁸ For this and the preceding gātha see Devatā-S. II. 1. ⁹ S¹⁻³ vikkhīnā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ seems to have Nāgadanto.

4. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāgadattaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kāle pavissa ¹ Nāgadatta
divā ca āgantvā ativela- ||
cāri ² saṃsattho gahatthehi ||
samānasukhadukkho || ||
bhāyāmi Nāgadattaṃ suppagabbhaṃ ||
kulesu vinibandhaṃ ||
mā heva maccurañño balavato ||
antakassa vasam eyyā ti ³ || ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgadatto tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegama āpādi ti || ||

§ 8. *Kulagharaṇi* (or *Ogāḷho*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogāḷhappatto viharati || ||

3. Atha kho tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum saṃvejetu-kāmā yā tasmim kule kulagharaṇi tassā vaṇṇam abhinimminivā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Nadītiresu saṇṭhāne ⁴ sabhāsu rathiyāsu ca ||

janā saṅgama mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim ⁵ antara-
ti || ||

5. Bahū hi saddā paccūhā || khamitabbā tapassinā ||

na tena mañkuhotabbo ⁶ || na hi tena kilissati || ||

yo ca ⁷ saddaparittāsī || vane vātamigo yathā ||

lahucitto ti tam āhu || nāssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9. *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesālī*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako ⁸ bhikkhu Vesaliyam viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Vesāliyam sabbaratti-cāro ⁹ hoti || ||

¹ B. pavāsasi. ² S¹ ativelam; B. cāri. ³ B. vasammesīti. ⁴ S¹ saṇṭhāne (or satthāne). ⁵ S¹ nir°. ⁶ B. tabbam. ⁷ S¹ yāva. ⁸ B. vajjī°. ⁹ S¹ Vesaliyā°; B² rattim; S¹ rattī°, alias °vāro.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyaṃ¹ turiya-tālita-vādita-nighosa-saddaṃ sutvā paridevamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
etadisikāya rattiya³ ||
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti || ||

4. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

5. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Ekako⁴ tvaṃ araṇṇe viharasi ||
apaviddhaṃ va vanasmiṃ² dārukaṃ ||
tassa te bahukā pihayanti ||
nerayikā viya saggagaminan-ti⁵ || ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito saṃvegam apāditi || ||

§ 10. *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*).

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ aṇṇataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aṇṇatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so⁶ bhikkhu yaṃ sudaṃ pubbe ativelaṃ sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asuṇantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi saṃvasanto ||
suvāna dhammaṃ labhati-ppasādaṃ ||
diṭṭheva dhamme labhati-ppasaṃsan-ti || ||

5. Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||
yāva virāgena⁷ samāgamimha⁸ ||

¹ B³ Vesaliyā. ² B; C. apavittāham; B. pavana°. ³ In S³ the first t of rattiya is erased. ⁴ B. eko va. ⁵ Cf. Fausbøll's Dhammapada, p. 391-2. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ceso (or veso). ⁷ B. adds na. ⁸ S¹⁻³ gamamhi; next pada °gamimhi.

yato virāgena samāgamimha ||
 yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ ¹ va sutāṃ va mutāṃ ² ||
 aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11. *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato
 pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathādaṃ kāma-
 vitakkaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ vihiṃsa-vitakkaṃ || ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā tassa
 bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samveje-
 tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi ³ ||

ayonim paṇissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya ⁴ || ||

Satthāraṃ dhammam ārabba || saṅgham sīlānivattano ||

adhigacchasi pāmojjaṃ || pītisukham asaṃsayāṃ ||

tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antaṃ karissasīti || ||

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegā
 āpādīti || ||

§ 12. *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*).

1. Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivattā devatā yena
 so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu ⁵ pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahāraññaṃ ⁶ || taṃ bhayaṃ paṭibhāti maṃ || ||

4. Thite majjhantike kāle || sannisinnesu pakkhisu ||

saṇateva mahāraññaṃ || sā rati paṭibhāti maṃ-ti ⁷ || ||

§ 13. *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*).

1. Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti
 aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe uddhatā unṇalā capalā mukharā

¹ S^{1,3} yitthaṃ. ² S³ mutaṇca; S¹ kemutaṇca. ³ S^{1,3} so vi^o; B. °khajjasi.
⁴ B. anuvicintaya. ⁵ B. sannisivesu. ⁶ B. brahāraññaṃ. ⁷ Repetition of
 Devatā-S. II. 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B.) is to be read Saṇamāno.

vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatiṇḍriyā || ||

2. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tesam bhikkhūnaṃ anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū saṃvejetu-kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasaṅkami || ||

3. Upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Sukhajīvino pure āsū || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||
 anicchā piṇḍam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||
 loke aniccatam nātvā || dukkhass-antam akāṃsu te || ||
 dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmaṇikā viya ||
 bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||
 saṅghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadāmi¹-aham || ||
 appaviddhā² anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||
 ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||
 ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti³ || ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya saṃvejitā saṃvegam āpādun-ti⁴ || ||

§ 14. *Paduma-puppha (or Puṇḍarika).*

1. Ekaṃ samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapatikanto pokkharāṇim ogahetvā padumam upa-siṅhati ||

3. Atha kho yā tasmim vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā taṃ bhikkhum saṃvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
 Yam etaṃ vāriyaṃ pupphaṃ || adinnam upasiṅhasi ||
 ekaṅgam etaṃ theyyānaṃ || gandhattheno si mārisā ti || ||

5. Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā siṅghāmi vāriyaṃ ||
 atha kena nu vaṇṇena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||
 yvāyaṃ bhisāni khaṇati || puṇḍarīkāni bhuñjati ||
 evam ākiṇṇakammanto⁵ || kasmā eso⁶ na vuccati || ||

¹ B. vandāmi. ² B. appavittā. ³ Repetition of Devaputta-S. III. 5.
⁴ S³ āpādisuti; S¹ āpāḍiti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ akhīṇa; C. notices this reading, writing ākhīṇa. ⁶ B. sote.

6. ākiṇṇaluddo puriso || dhâti celam¹ va makkhito ||
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave² || ||
 anañgaṇassa posassa || niccam sucigavesino ||
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam va khāyati || ||
 7. addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam³ anukampasi ||
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi⁴ || yadā passasi edisam || ||
 8. neva tam upājivāmi⁵ || na pi te katakammase⁶ ||
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggaṭin ti || ||
 9. Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-
 vegam āpādāti || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||
 Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||
 Kulagharanī Vajjīputto || Vesalī Sajjhāyena ca ||
 Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti⁷ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ velam. ² S¹⁻³ tañca arahāmi^o; S³ vattameva. ³ B. me. ⁴ B. vajjāsi;
 C. jānāsi (?) ⁵ B. °jivāma. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhatakambhase.

⁷ In S¹⁻³ Vivekakāmañca Vuṭṭhānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ânando
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamañ Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva
 Vitakkitam Sapikāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti.

BOOK X.—YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM.

§ 1. *Indako.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Indakûṭṭe pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpaṃ na jīvan-ti vadanti buddhā ||

katham nvayaṃ vindat-imam sarīraṃ ||

kut-assa aṭṭhiyakapiṇḍam eti ||

katham nvayaṃ sajjati gabbharasmin-ti || ||

3. Pathamaṃ kalalaṃ hoti || kalalā hoti abbudam ||

abbudā jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattati ghano ||

ghanā pasākhā jāyanti || kesā lomā nakhāni ca ¹ || ||

yañ c-assa bhuñjati mātā || annam pānañ ca bhojanam ||

tena so tattha yāpeti || mātukucchigato naro ti || ||

§ 2. *Sakka.*

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giijhakûṭṭe pabbate ||

2. Atha kho Sakka-nāmakko yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa ² || vip̐pamuttassa te sato ||

samaṇassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati ti ³ || ||

3. Yena kenaci vaṇṇena || samvāso Sakka jāyati ||

na tam arahati sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||

manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||

na tena hoti samyutto || sānukampā ⁴ anuddayā ti || ||

¹ B. nakhāpi ca. ² S¹-³ °gandha°. ³ B. anusāsasīti. ⁴ B. yānukampā.

§ 3. *Sucilomo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Taṅkita-
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Sucilomo ca
yakkho Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

3. Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad
avoca || || Eso samaṇo ti || ||

4. N-eso samaṇo samaṇako eso || yāva jānāmi yadi vā so
samaṇo yadi vā pana so samaṇako ti || ||

5. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kāyam upanā-
mesi ¹ || ||

6. Atha kho Bhagavā kāyam apanāmesi ¹ ||

7. Atha kho Sucilomo yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||
Bhāyasi mam samaṇa ti || ||

8. Na khvāham tam ² āvuso bhāyāmi || api ca te samphasso
pāpako ti || ||

9. Pañham tam ² samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na vyāka-
rissasi || cittam vā te khipissāmi hadayam vā te phālessāmi ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya ³ khipissāmi ti || ||

10. Na khvāham tam āvuso passāmi sadevake loke samā-
rake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇyā pajāya sa devama-
nussāya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vā phāleyya ||
pādesu vā gahetvā pāragaṅgāya khipeyya || api ca tvam
āvuso puccha yad ākaṅkhasi ti || ||

11. Rāgo ca doso ca kuto nidāna ||
arati rati lomahaṃso kutojā ||
kuto samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti ti || ||

12. Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidāna ||
arati rati lomahaṃso itojā ||
ito samuṭṭhāya manovitakkā ||
kumārakā dhaṅkam iv-ossajanti || ||
Snehajā attasambhūtā || nigrodhasseva khandhajā ||
puthū visattā kāmesu || mālurvā va vitatā vane || ||

¹ B. °nāmeti.² S¹-³ omit tam.³ B. pārām°.

Ye naṃ pajānanti yato nidānaṃ¹ ||
 te naṃ vinodenti supohi yakkha ||
 te duttaram oghaṃ imaṃ taranti ||
 atinṇapubbam apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4. *Maṇibhaddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Maṇimā-
 lake² cetiye Maṇibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Maṇibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-
 saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham
 abhāsi || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti³ || ||]

3. Satimato⁴ sadā bhaddaṃ || satimā sukham edhati ||
 satimato su ve⁵ seyyo || verā na parimuccatī⁶ || ||
 yassa sabbam ahorattam⁷ || ahimsāya rato mano ||
 mettaṃ so sabbabhūtesu || veraṃ tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5. *Sānu.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hoti || ||

3. Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā
 gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

[Sā hūti⁸ me arahataṃ || iti me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti⁹ || ||]
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva¹⁰ pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam¹¹ || ||
 uposatham upavasanti¹² || iti¹³ me arahataṃ sutam ||
 sā dāni ajja passāmi || yakkhā kīlanti Sānunā ti || ||
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atṭhami ||
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atṭhaṅga-susamāhitam || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānā. ² S¹⁻³ maṇimāla^o (or cāla). ³ This gāthā is in B. only.
⁴ S¹⁻³ sati^o always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ save^o. ⁶ B. adds ca; S¹⁻³ muccatīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³
 ratim. ⁸ MS. hutī. ⁹ In B. only. ¹⁰ B. catuddasim^o yāca here and further
 on. ¹¹ B. atṭhaṅga susamāgatam. ¹² Here S¹⁻³ intercalate brahmacariyaṃ
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kīlanti—which will occur further on. ¹³ B. iti here
 and above.

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyaṃ caranti ye¹ ||
 na tehi yakkhā kiṇanti || iti me² arahataṃ sutam || ||
 Sāṇum pabuddham³ vajjāsi || yakkhānaṃ vacanam idam ||
 mā kâsi pāpakam kammam || āviṃ vā yadivā raho || ||
 saceva⁴ pāpakam kammam || karissasi karosi vā ||
 na te dukkhā pamuty-atthi || uppaccāpi⁵ palāyato ti || ||
 4. Matam va⁶ amma rodanti || yo⁶ vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||
 jīvantam amma passanti || kasmā mam amma rodasīti || ||
 5. Matam va puttam⁷ rodanti || yo⁷ vā jīvaṃ na dissati ||
 yo ca kâmeva⁸ jītvāna || punar āgacchate idha ||
 tam vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvaṃ mato⁹ hi so || ||
 kukkuḷa ubbhato tâtā || kukkuḷam patitum icchasi || ||
 narakā ubbhato tâtā || narakam patitum icchasi ||
 abhidhāvatha¹⁰ bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmase ||
 ādittā nibhatam¹¹ bhaṇḍam || puna ḍayhitum icchasīti¹² || ||

§ 6. *Piyaṅkara.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||
 2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyaṃ paccōsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya dhammapadāni bhāsatī || ||
 3. Atha kho Piyaṅkara-mâtâ¹³ yakkhinī puttakam evaṃ tosesi || ||

Mā saddaṃ karī Piyaṅkara ||
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsatī ||
 api ca¹⁴ dhammapadam vijānīya ||
 paṭipajjema hitāya no siyā || ||
 pāṇesu ca samyamāmase ||
 sampajānamusā na bhaṇāmase¹⁵ ||
 sikkhema susīlyam attano ||
 api muccema¹⁶ pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7. *Punabbasu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ca instead of ye. ² B. sāhu vo. ³ B. sānupavuddham. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit va. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cti; B. upeccāpi. ⁶ B. vā; S¹⁻³ ye. ⁷ B. putta. ⁸ B. and S¹ (perhaps S³) ca; C. pa° (?). ⁹ S¹⁻³ jīvamano. ¹⁰ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ abhiyāvata. ¹¹ S³ nihataṃ. ¹² Cf. Dhammapada, p. 402-6. ¹³ B. piyaṅgara° always. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇemase. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ muñcema.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhū nibbāna-patisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti || te ca bhikkhū atṭhi-katvā manasi katvā sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam suṇanti || ||

3. Atha kho Punabbasu-mâtâ yakkhinī puttake¹ evam toseti || ||

Tuṇhī Uttarike hohi || tuṇhi hohi Punabbasu ||
yāvāhaṃ buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam sossāmi satthuno || ||
nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu || sabbaganthappamocanaṃ² ||
ativelā ca me hoti || asmim dhamme piyāyana || ||
Piyo loke sako putto || piyo loke sako pati ||
tato piyatarā mayhaṃ || assa dhammassa magganā || ||
na hi putto pati vā pi || piyo dukkhā pamocaye ||
yathā saddhammasavanaṃ || dukkhā moceti pāṇinaṃ || ||
Loke dukkhapare tasmim || jarāmarasasamyutte ||
jarāmarasamokkhāya || yaṃ dhammam abhisambuddhaṃ³ ||
taṃ dhammam sotum icchāmi || tuṇhī hohi Punabbasū ti || ||

4. Amma⁴ na vyāharissāmi || tuṇhībhattāyam Uttarā ||
dhammam eva nisāmehi || saddhamasavanaṃ sukhaṃ ||
saddhammassa anaññaṃ || amma dukkhaṃ carāmaṃ || ||
Esa devamanussānaṃ || sammūlhānaṃ pabhaṅkaro ||
buddho antimasariro || dhammam deseti⁵ cakkhumā || ||
5. Sādbu kho paṇḍito nāma || putto jāto ure seyyo⁶ ||
putto me buddhasetṭhassa || dhammam suddham⁷ piyāyati || ||
Punabbasu sukhī hohi || ajjāhamhi samuggatā ||
ditṭhāni ariyasaccāni || Uttarā pi suṇatu me ti || ||

§ 8. Sudatto.⁸

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Sītavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagāham anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena || ||

3. Assosi kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddho kiro loke uppanno ti || tāvad eva pana Bhagavantam dassanāya upa-sāṅkamitu-kāmo ahosi⁹ ||

¹ S^{1,3} puttakam. ² S^{1,3} °gandha°; C. gantha. ³ B. °budham. ⁴ B. amma always. ⁵ S^{1,3} desesi. ⁶ S¹ putte jāta°; S^{1,3} uresayo. ⁷ B. buddham; S^{1,3} dhammasuddham. ⁸ This episode is found also in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 1-4. ⁹ B. hoti.

4. Ath-assa Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahosi ||
Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ||
svedānāham¹ kālana Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissā-
mīti buddhagatāya² satiyā nipajji || rattiya sudam tikkhattum
vutthāsi pabhātan-ti maññamāno || ||

5. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sīvathika³-
dvāram ten-upasaṅkami || amanussā dvāram vivarimsu || ||

6. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā
nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pātur ahosi ||
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapādi || tato ca puna
nivattitu-kāmo ahosi || ||

7. Atha kho Sīvako⁴ yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-
vesi⁵ || ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari⁶ rathā ||
satam kaññā-sahassāni || āmuttamanīkuṇḍalā ||
ekassa padavītiḥārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na paṭikkamanan-ti⁷ || ||

8. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro
antaradhāyi āloko pātur ahosi || Yam ahosi bhayam chambhi-
tattam lomahamso so paṭipassambhi || ||

9. Dutiyam pi kho || pe⁸ ||

10. Tatiyam pi Anāthapiṇḍikassa āloko antaradhāyi
andhakāre pātur ahosi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-
hamso udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitukāmo ahosi || ||
Tatiyam pi kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-
vesi || ||

Satam hatthi satam assā || satam assasari rathā ||
satam kaññāsahassāni || āmuttamanīkuṇḍalā ||
ekassa padavītiḥārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasim || ||
Abhikkama gahapati || abhikkama gahapati ||
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no paṭikkamanan-ti⁹ || ||

11. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro

¹ S¹⁻³ sodānāham. ² B. gamissāmti °gakāya; S¹ °gāthāya; S³ °gākāya.
³ S¹⁻³ sītavana. ⁴ B. Sivako always. ⁵ B. anusāvesi; S¹ anusāsemsi. ⁶ B.
assasari. ⁷ S¹⁻³ paṭikkantan-ti as in Cullavagga, VI. 4. 3. ⁸ The abridgment
is in S¹⁻³ only; B. has the full text. ⁹ Same remarks as above.

antaradhâyi âloko pâtur ahosi || yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhi-
tattam lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi || ||

12. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanam
[yena Bhagavā] ¹ ten-upasankami || ||

13. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccûsasama-
yam paccuṭṭhâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati || ||

14. Addasâ kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte
âsane nisidi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anâthapiṇḍikam gaha-
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ ti || ||

15. Atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena maṃ
Bhagavā âlapatîti tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ
nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kacci bhante Bhagavâ
sukham asayitthâ ti ² || ||

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti || brâhmaṇo parinibbuto ||

yo na limpati kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhi || ||

sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ || vineyya ³ hadaye daram ||

upasanto sukham seti || santim pappuyya cetasâ ti ⁴ || ||

§ 9. *Sukkâ* (1).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sukkâ bhikkhunî mahatiyâ
parisâya parivutâ dhammam deseti || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkâya bhikkhuniyâ abhippasanno yakkho
Râjagahe rathikâya rathikam ⁵ singhâṭakena singhâṭakam
upasankamitvâ tâyaṃ velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kim me katâ ⁶ Râjagahe manussâ ||

madhupîtâ va acchare ye ⁷ ||

Sukkam na payirûpâsanti || desentim ⁸ amatam padam || ||

tañca pana ⁹ appatīvāṇiyam || asecanakam ojavam ¹⁰ ||

pivantî maññe sappaññâ || valâhakam iva panthagûti ¹¹ || ||

§ 10. *Sukkâ* (2).

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandakanivâpe ||

¹ In B. only. ² B. vasittâtî. ³ S¹⁻³ veneyya. ⁴ Cullavagga, VI. 4. 4.
⁵ S¹⁻³ rathiyâyarathiyam (S³ ratiyam). ⁶ S¹ omits me; C. kattâ. ⁷ B. mad-
humpitâ vassentiye. ⁸ B. desantim; S¹ desintim. ⁹ B. omits pana. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³
asevane (S¹ na) kâmovajam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ivaddhagûti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ¹ singhāṭakena singhāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi² bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsi bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi³ vippamuttiyā ti⁴ || ||

§ 11. *Cīrā* (or *Vīrā*).

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya⁵ bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsi || ||

3. Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikaṃ⁶ singhāṭakena singhāṭakam upasaṅkamitvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi || ||

Puññaṃ vata pasavi⁷ bahuṃ ||

sapañño vatāyaṃ upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsi cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi⁸ vippamuttiyā ti || ||

§ 12. *Ālavam*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2. Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || ||

Pavisa samaṇā ti ||

Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvusoti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇā ti || || Sādhāvuso ti Bhagavā pāvisi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya (S³ rathiyā) rathiyam. ² S¹ pasavi; B. passavi. ³ S¹⁻³ gandhehi. ⁴ S¹⁻³ vippamuttāyāti here and further on. ⁵ S¹ vīrāya; S³ vitarā-gāya always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ rathiyāya rathiyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pasavi; B. as above. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sabbasogehi (S³ geha).

4. Tatiyaṃ pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā nikkhami || || Pavisa samaṇāti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavā pâvisi || ||

5. Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samaṇā ti || ||

6. Na kho paṇāham âvuso nikkhamissāmi || yan-te karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti || ||

7. Pañhaṃ taṃ samaṇa pucchissāmi || sace me na karissasi cittaṃ vā te khipissāmi hadayaṃ vā te phālessāmi pâdesu vā gahetvā pâragaṅgāya¹ khipissāmīti || ||

8. Na khvāhan-tam âvuso passāmi sadevake loka samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo me cittaṃ vā khipeyya hadayaṃ vā phāleyya pâdesu vā gahetvā pâragaṅgāya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkaṅkhasīti || ||

9. Kimsûdha vittaṃ purisassa setṭhaṃ ||
kimsu sucinṇam sukham âvahāti ||
kimsu have sâdutarāṃ² rasānam ||
kathaṃ jīvaṃ jīvitam âhu setṭhan-ti || ||

10. Saddhidha vittaṃ purisassa setṭhaṃ ||
dhammo sucinṇo sukham âvahāti ||
saccam have sâdutarāṃ rasānam ||
paññâjīvaṃ jīvitam âhu setṭhanti || ||

11. Kathaṃ su tarati oghaṃ || kathaṃ su tarati aṇṇavaṃ ||
kathaṃ su dukkham acceti || kathaṃ su parisujjhatī ti || ||

12. Saddhāya tarati oghaṃ || appamādena aṇṇavaṃ ||
viriyena dukkham acceti || paññāya parisujjhati || ||

13. Kathaṃ su labhate paññaṃ || kathaṃ su vindate dha-
naṃ || ||

kathaṃ su kittim pappoti || kathaṃ mittāni ganthati ||
asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ || kathaṃ pecca na socatīti || ||

14. Saddahāno arahataṃ || dhammaṃ nibbānapattiyā ||
sussûsā³ labhate paññaṃ || appamatto vicakkaṇo || ||
Paṭirûpakārī dhuravā || utṭhâtā vindate dhanam ||

¹ B. pâraṃ° here and further on. ² S¹⁻³ sâdhu° here and further on.
³ B. sussusam.

- saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ¹ || ||
 Yass-ete caturō dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||
 saccam damo ² dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati ³ || ||
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇe ||
 yadi⁴ saccā damā⁵ cāgā || khantiyā bhiyyo dha⁶ vijjatīti || ||
 15. Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samaṇa-brāh-
 maṇe ||
 yo ham⁷ ajja pajānāmi || yo attho⁸ samparāyiko || ||
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato ⁹ ||
 yo¹⁰ ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalaṃ || ||
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gāmaṃ purā puram ||
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-
 matan-ti ¹¹ || ||
 Indaka-vaggo ¹² || ||
 Tass-uddānam || ||
 Indako Sakka ¹³-Lomo ca ¹⁴ || Maṇibhaddo ¹⁵ ca Sānu ca ||
 Piyankara ¹⁶-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā
 Alavan-ti ¹⁷ || ||
 Yakkha-samyuttam samattam || ||

¹ These last two padas are in B. only. ² All the MSS. dhammo. ³ These two padas are in S¹⁻³ only. Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ iti. ⁵ B. dhammā. ⁶ S¹ eva; S³ na. ⁷ S³ soham; B. svāham. ⁸ S¹⁻³ cattho. ⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so. ¹¹ The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devatā-S. VIII. 3. ¹² In B. only; S¹⁻³ put here the final mention. ¹³ B. yakkha. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ suci. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaddo. ¹⁶ B. piyaṅgara. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ Ālavakena dvādasāti.

BOOK XI.—SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. PATHAMO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Suvîra*.

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā² deve abhiyaṃsu³ || atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvîram⁴ devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete⁵ tâta Suvîra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti⁶ || || Evam bhaddanta⁷ vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvâ pamādam âpādesi⁸ || ||

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvîram devaputtam āmantesi || Ete tâta Suvîra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvâ pamādam âpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvîram devaputtam āmantesi || || Ete tâta Suvîra asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tâta Suvîra asure paccuyyâhîti || || Evam bhaddanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Suvîro devaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvâ pamādam âpādesi || ||

¹ B. bhaddante. ² B. asurā always. ³ So B. C.; S¹⁻³ abhihiyimsu always. ⁴ B. suviram always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ etha always. ⁶ S³ paccuyyâsîti (twice). ⁷ S³ bhaddanta always. ⁸ So B. and C.; S¹⁻³ āhāresi always.

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīraṃ devaputtaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamam¹ || sukham yatrádhigacchati ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa² anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti³ || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati⁴ ||
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā⁵ devasetṭha || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena⁶ || koci kvaci na jīyati⁷ ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti⁸ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam⁹
puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ issariyā-
dhipaccam rajjaṃ karonto utṭhāna-viriyassa vaṇṇavādī bha-
vissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ
svākhyaṭe¹⁰ dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utṭhaheyyātha
ghaṭeyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāyā ti¹¹ || ||

§ 2. *Susīma.*

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyamsu || atha
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmaṃ¹² devaputtaṃ
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tāta
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta¹³ vā ti kho
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa paṭi-
ssutvā pamādam āpādesi¹⁴ || ||

¹ B. avāyamam always; C. also. ² B. alasassa; C. alasvāyam (=alaso ayam). ³ S¹⁻³ disāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yattha alaso "accanta". ⁵ S¹⁻³ akammunā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ akārāna here only. ⁷ B. jīyati. ⁸ These gāthās will be found again in the next sutta. ⁹ S¹⁻³ saka. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ svākkhāte always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add — pe — here and further on. ¹² B. susīma always. ¹³ B. bhadante. ¹⁴ Same remarks as in No. 1.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamādam āpādesi || ||

6. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam āmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamādam āpādesi ¹ || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anuṭṭhaham avāyamaṃ || sukham yatrādhigacchati || ||

Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

8. Alasassa anuṭṭhātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye || ²
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

9. Yatthālaso anuṭṭhātā || accantaṃ sukham edhati ||
Susīma tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti || ||

10. Akammanā devaseṭṭha ³ || Sakka vindemu yaṃ sukham ||
asokam anupāyāsaṃ || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti || ||

11. Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jīyati ||
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Susīma tattha gacchāhi ||
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti ⁴ || ||

12. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam puññaphalaṃ upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-dhipaccaṃ rajjam karonto utṭhānaviriyassa vannaṇvādi bhavissati || idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utṭhaheyyātha ghaṭeyyātha vāyameyyātha appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti || ||

§ 3. *Dhājaggam.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūḷho ⁵ aho si || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi || || Sa ce mārīsā devānam sāṅgāmagatānam

¹ The abridgments are in B. only. ² S¹ alavassa. ³ S³ °seṭṭham. ⁴ Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here.

⁵ B. samuppabyūḷho always.

uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

6. No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

7. No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varuṇassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

8. No ce Varuṇassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

9. Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa vā devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varuṇassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyethā pi no pi¹ pahīyetha || ||

10. Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītārāgo avītaḍḍho avītamoho bhiru chambhī utrāṣī palāyīti || ||

11. Ahaṃ ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaṇāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppajjeyya bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12. Mamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayaṃ vā chambhitattam vā lomahaṃso vā so pahīyissati || ||

¹ S³ B. omit pi.

13. No ce-mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditt'hiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

14. Dhammam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

15. No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha saṅgham anussareyyâtha || || Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || ñâypaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho || sâmicipaṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sâvaka-saṅgho yad idam cattâri purisayugâni attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti || ||

16. Saṅgham hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahiyissati || ||

17. Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hi bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18. Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhâmûle vâ || suññâgâre vâ² bhikkhavo || anussaretha³ sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam⁴ no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||
atha dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyânikam sudesitam ||
atha saṅgham sareyyâtha || puññakkhettam⁵ anuttaram || ||
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam saṅghaṇ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessati ti⁶ || ||

§ 4. *Vepacitti* (or *Khanti*).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

¹ B. °ppaṭipanno always. ² S¹⁻³ va. ³ B. anussareyyâtha. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tumhâka. ⁵ B. puññakkhettam here and above. ⁶ B. omits ti.

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgāmo samupabbûlho ahoṣi ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âman-tesī || || Sace mârisā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbûlhe asurā jineyyum devā parājeyyum || yena nam¹ Sakkam devānam indaṃ kaṇṭhe² pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike âneyyātha asurapuran-ti || ||

5. Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse âman-tesī || || Sace mârisā devānam asurasaṅgāme samupabbûlhe devā jineyyum asurā parājeyyum || yena nam Vepacittim³ asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike âneyyātha Sudhammam⁴ sabhan-ti || ||

6. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu asurā parājimsu || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tavatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakassa devānam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devānam indaṃ Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asab-
bhāhi pharusāhi vācāhi akkosati paribhāsatī || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka⁵ || dubbalyā no⁶ titikkhasī⁷ ||
suṇanto pharusam vācam || sammukhā Vepacittino ti || ||

10. Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā || khamāmi⁸ Vepacittino ||
katham hi mādiso viññū || bālena paṭisamyuje-ti || ||

11. Bhiyyo bālā pakujjheyyum⁹ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmā bhusena daḍḍena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

12. Etad eva aham maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||
param saṅkupitam űatvā || yo sato upasammatī¹⁰ || ||

13. Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||
yadā nam maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||
ajjhârûhati¹¹ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palāyinan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit nam. ² S¹⁻³ kaṇṭha always. ³ S³ omits nam; SS. Vepacitti°. ⁴ B. sudhamma° always. ⁵ B. māghavā sakkam; S¹⁻³ dubbalyāne. ⁶ C. dubbisena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ titikkhati. ⁸ S¹ khamāpi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bālo; B. pabhijjeyyum. ¹⁰ B. upasammati. ¹¹ S¹ ajjho°.

14. Kâmam maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ¹ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||
 tam âhu paramam khamti || niccam khamati dubbalo || ||
 Abalan-tam² balam âhu || yassa bâlabalam balam || ||
 balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||
 Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||
 kuddham apaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmam³ jeti dujjayam || ||
 ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||
 param saṅkupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam⁴ || attano ca parassa ca ||
 janâ maññanti bâlo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti⁵ || ||
15. So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam
 puññaphalam upajivamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâ-
 dhipaccam rajjam karonto⁶ khantisoraccassa vaṇṇavâdhi bha-
 vissati || ||
16. Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumhe evam
 svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ khamâ ca⁷
 bhaveyyâtha soratâ câ ti⁸ || ||

§ 5. *Subhâsitam-jayam.*

1. Sâvatthi nidânam || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasaṅgâmo samupab-
 bûlho ahosi || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Hotu devânam inda subhâsitena
 jayo ti || ||
- Hotu Vepacitti subhâsitena jayo ti || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave devâ ca asurâ ca pârisajje ṭha-
 pesum || ime no subhâsitam dubbhâsitam âjânissantî ti || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devâ-
 nam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gâthan-ti || ||
6. Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim
 asurindam etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha⁹ Vepacitti pubba-
 devâ || bhaṇa Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ attham. ² S¹ abalam na tam. ³ S¹ saṅgâme. ⁴ So S¹; S³ omits tam; B. tikicchantaṃ. ⁵ All these gâthas will be found again in the next sutta.
⁶ S¹⁻³ karento. ⁷ S¹ khamatha; S³ khamathâ. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sorathâcâti || pe || the last three gâthas of this sutta have been met with in Brâhmaṇa-S.II. 2, 3. ⁹ B. kvettha.

7. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Bhiyyo bālâ¹ pakujjheyyuṃ || no c-assa paṭisedhako ||
tasmâ bhusena daṇḍena || dhîro bālam nisedhaye-ti || ||

8. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gāthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gāthan-ti || ||

10. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imaṃ gātham abhâsi || ||

Etad eva ahaṃ maññe || bālassa paṭisedhanam ||

param saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânam indena gāthâya devâ anumodimsu || asurâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

12. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa Vepacitti gāthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vāsava ||

yadâ nam² maññati bālo || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||

ajjhârûhati³ dummedho || go va bhiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

13. Bhâsitâya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinâ asurindena gāthâya asurâ anumodimsu || devâ tuṇhî ahesuṃ || ||

14. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devânam indam etad avoca || || Bhaṇa devânam inda gāthan-ti || ||

15. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo imâ gāthâyo abhâsi || ||

Kâmaṃ maññatu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhati ||

sadatthaparamâ⁴ atthâ⁵ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjati || ||

yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||

tam âhu paramaṃ khantiṃ || niccaṃ khamati dubbalô ||

Abalan-tam balaṃ âhu || yassa bālabalaṃ balaṃ ||

balassa dhammaguttassa || paṭivattâ na vijjati || ||

Tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham paṭikujjhati ||

kuddham appaṭikujjhanto || saṅgâmaṃ⁶ jeti dujjayam || ||

ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||

param saṅkupitaṃ ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bālo. ² S¹⁻³ yam. ³ S¹⁻³ ajjho. ⁴ S¹ paramam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attham.
⁶ S¹ sangāme.

ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ taṃ¹ || attano ca paṇassa ca ||
 janā maññanti bālo ti || ye² dhammassa akovidā ti³ || ||

16. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthāsu devā anumodimsu || asurā tuṇhī ahesuṃ || ||

17. Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ ca asurānaṃ ca parisajjā etad avocum || ||

18. Bhāsitaṃ kho Vepacittinā asurindena gāthayo || tā ca kho sadanḍāvacarā satthāvacarā iti bhaṇḍanam⁴ iti viggaho iti kalaho ti || ||

19. Bhāsitaṃ kho Sakkena devānam indena gāthāyo || tā ca kho adanḍāvacarā asatthāvacarā iti abhaṇḍanam⁴ iti aviggaho iti akalaho || Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitenā jayo ti || ||

20. Iti kho⁵ bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa subhāsitenā jayo ahosi || ||

§ 6. *Kulāvaka.*

1. Sāvatti nīdanam || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho ahosi || ||

3. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu || devā parājimsu⁶ || ||

4. Parājitaṃ kho⁷ bhikkhave devā apāyamsveva⁸ uttarena⁹ mukhā abhiyamsveva ne¹⁰ asurā || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṅgāhakam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kulāvaka Mātali simbalismim ||

isāmukhena parivajjayassu ||

kāmaṃ ca jāma asuresu paṇam ||

mā yime diḍḍā vikulāvaka¹¹ ahesun-ti || ||

6. Evam bhaddanta¹² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham paccudāvattesi || ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi || || Paccudāvatto kho dāni Sakkassa devānam indassa saḥassayutto

¹ S³ omits taṃ; B. tikicchantaṃ. ² S¹ yo. ³ For the gāthās see the preceding sutta. ⁴ S² omits bhaṇḍanam and abhaṇḍanam. ⁵ S¹³ omits kho. ⁶ S^{1,3} parājiniṃsu. ⁷ S^{1,3} ca. ⁸ S¹ apāyamsve; S³ apāyamsveva; B. abhiyamsveva. ⁹ S³ repeats uttarena. ¹⁰ S^{1,3} abhisevava; omitting ne. ¹¹ B. vikulāvā, and so also at Jātaka I. 203. Comp. Dh. p. 194. ¹² S¹ bhaddanta.

ājaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devā asurehi saṅgāmessantī ti ||
bhītā asurapuram eva¹ pāvisimsu² || ||

8. Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa dhammen-
eva jayo³ ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 7. *Na dubbhiyaṃ.*

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devānam indassa
rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko uda-
pādi || || Yo pi me assa⁴ paccatthiko tassa pāham⁵ na
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devā-
nam indassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya yena Sakko
devānam indo ten-upasaṅkami || ||

4. Addasā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim
asurindam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Vepacittim
asurindam etad avoca || || Tittṭha Vepacitti gahito sī ti || ||

5. Yad eva te mārīsa pubbe cittam || tad eva tvam mā
pahāsi ti⁶ ||

6. Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhāyā ti⁷ || ||

7. Yam musābhaṇato pāpam || yam pāpam ariyūpavādino ||
mittadduno ca yam pāpam || yam pāpam akataññuno ||
tam eva pāpam phusati⁸ || yo te dubbhe Sujampatī
ti || ||

§ 8. *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho).*

1. Sāvatti nidānam || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divā vihāragato hoti
paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Verocano ca asurindo
yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā pacce-
kadvārābhāham nissāya aṭṭhamasu || ||

4. Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imaṃ
gātham abhāsi || ||

Vāyameth-eva puriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||

nippannasobhaṇo⁹ attho¹⁰ || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

¹ B. yeva. ² S¹⁻³ pavisimsu. ³ B. dhammajayo. ⁴ B. assasu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pāham. ⁶ B. pajahāsti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adubbhāyā ti; B. adubbhāyā ti. ⁸ B. phusatu. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sobhino always. ¹⁰ S¹ atthā.

5. Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||
nippannasobhano attho || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||
 6. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahaṃ ||
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ ¹ sabbapâṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthâ ² || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||
 7. Sabbe sattâ atthajâtâ || tattha tattha yathârahaṃ ||
samyogaparamâ tveva || sambhogâ sabbapâṇinaṃ ||
nippannasobhino atthâ || khantya bhiyyo na vijjatî ti || ||
- § 9. *Isayo araṇṇakâ (or Gandha).*

1. Sâvatthi || ||
2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulâ isayo sîlavanto
kalyâṇadhammâ araṇṇâyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti ³ || ||
3. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devânam indo Vepacitti
ca asurindo yena te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ ten-
upasankamimsu || ||
4. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo âṭaliyo ⁴ upâ-
hanâ ⁵ ârohitvâ khaggaṃ olaggetvâ ⁶ chattaṇa dhâriyamânena
aggadvârena ⁷ assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante kalyâṇa-
dhamme apavyâmato ⁸ karitvâ atikkâmi || ||
5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo âṭaliyo
upâhanâ orohitvâ khaggaṃ aṇṇesaṃ datvâ chattaṃ apâna-
metvâ dvâreneva ⁹ assamam pavisitvâ te isayo sîlavante
kalyâṇadhamme anuvâtaṃ ¹⁰ pañjaliko namassamâno atṭhâsi || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sîlavanto kalyâṇadhammâ
Sakkam devânam indaṃ gâthâya ajjhabhâsimsu || ||
Gandho isînaṃ ciradikkhitânaṃ ¹¹ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchati mâlutena ||
ito paṭikkamma Sahassanetta ¹² ||
gandho isînam asuci devarâjâ ti || ||
7. Gandho isînaṃ ciradikkhitânaṃ ||
kâyâ cuto gacchatu ¹³ mâlutena ||
sucitrapuppham va ¹⁴ sirasmim mâlam ||

¹ S¹⁻³ samyogâ. ² So S¹ supported by C.; B. sobhano attho here and further on; S³ attho always. ³ B. C. samanti always. ⁴ B. âṭaliyo, further on âṭaliko. ⁵ S³ upâhanâyo. ⁶ So C.; B. olaggitvâ; S¹⁻³ olohitvâ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ andhavanadvârena. ⁸ B. abyâmato. ⁹ S³ dvârena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuvâte. ¹¹ C. S³ °dakkhitânaṃ here and further on. ¹² S¹⁻³ parakkamma °netto. ¹³ S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹⁴ S³ omits va; S¹ puts it after sirasmim.

gandham etam paṭikaṅkhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10. *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammanti || ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmō samupabbūḷho ahosi || ||

4. Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ etad ahosi || || Dhammikā devā adhammikā asurā || siyā pi naṃ¹ asurato bhayaṃ || yaṃ nūna mayaṃ Sambaram asurindam upasaṅkamtva abhayadakkhiṇaṃ yāceyyāma² ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bhāma pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāma sammiññeyya || evam eva samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu antarahitā Sambarassa³ asurindassa pamukhe⁴ pātura hesuṃ || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7. Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhiṇaṃ || kāmaṃ karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8. Isīnaṃ abhayaṃ natthi || duṭṭhānaṃ⁵ sakkasevināṃ || abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāmi vo ti || ||

9. Abhayaṃ yācamānaṃ || bhayaṃ eva dadāsi no || patigaṇhāma te etam || akkhayaṃ hoti te bhayaṃ || ||

Yādisaṃ vappate bījaṃ || tādisaṃ harate phalaṃ ||

kalyāṇakārī kalyāṇaṃ || pāpakārī ca pāpakaṃ ||

pavuttaṃ vappate⁶ bījaṃ || phalaṃ paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave te⁷ isayo sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitam vā bhāma pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāma sammiññeyya || evam eva⁸ Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe antarahitā samuddatīre paṇṇakuṭṭisu pātura hesuṃ⁹ || ||

¹ B. no. ² S³ yāceyyāti. ³ S³ Sambarissa, further on Sambariṇ. ⁴ B. sam-mukho, further on sammukhe. ⁵ B. ruddhānaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tātate (S¹ -ne?) above vappate. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit te. ⁸ S³ evaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ahaṃsu.

11. Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isihi sīla-vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito ¹ rattiyā sudam tikkhatum ubbijjā ti ² || ||

Paṭhamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānaṃ || ||

Suvīraṃ Susimaṃ c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino ³ ||

Subhāsitaṃ-jayaṃ c-eva || Kulāvakaṃ Na-dubbhiyaṃ ⁴ ||

Virocana-asurindo ⁵ || Isayo araṇṇakaṃ ⁶ c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti ⁷ || ||

CHAPTER II. DUTIYO-VAGGO.

§ 1. *Devā or Vatapada* (1).

1. Sāvatti || ||

2. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4. Yāva jīvaṃ mātāpettibharo assaṃ || Yāva jīvaṃ kule jetthāpacāyī assaṃ || || Yāva jīvaṃ saṇhavāco assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ apisuṇavāco ⁸ assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyaṃ muttacāgo payatāpāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato || || Yāva jīvaṃ saccavādo assaṃ || || Yāvajīvaṃ akodhano assaṃ || sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippaṃ eva naṃ paṭivineyyanti || ||

5. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānaṃ indassa pubbe manusea-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṃ ahesuṃ || yesaṃ samādinnaṃ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6. Mātāpettibharaṃ jantum || kule jetthāpacāyinaṃ || saṇhaṃ sakhiḷasambhāsaṃ || pesuṇeyya-pahāyinaṃ || || maccheravinaye yuttaṃ || saccaṃ kodhābhibbhum naraṃ || taṃ ve devā Tāvatiṃsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti ⁹ || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhisatto. ² S¹⁻³ ubbihi. ³ S¹⁻³ khanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ addabhatam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ attho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ gandhena. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sambaran ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ apesuṇo. ⁹ These gathās are not in S², they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I. 202.

§ 2. *Devā* (2).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
3. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma mānavo¹ ahosi || tasmā Maghavā² ti vuccati || ||
4. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
5. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
6. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
7. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo sahasam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
8. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā³ nāma asurakaññā pajāpatī ahosi⁴ || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
9. Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvatisānam issariyādhipaccam rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
11. Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
Yāvajīvam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvam kule jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāvajīvam saṇhāvāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisuṇāvāco⁵ assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamalamacchereṇa cetasaṃ agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhāno assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva naṃ paṭivineyyan-ti || ||
12. Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

¹ S¹ mānavako. ² B. Māgho²—Māghavā always; comp. Jātaka I. 199.
³ B. sūjā; S¹⁻³ sujātā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ahosi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ apisuṇo.

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettthâpacâyinam ||
 sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuñeyyapahâyinam || ||
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbhum naram ||
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso iti ti || ||

§ 3. *Devâ* (3).

1. Evam me sutam || ||
2. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
3. Atha kho Mahâli licchavi¹ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasañ-
 kami || upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam
 antam nisidi || ||
4. Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavi Bhagavantam
 etad avoca || || Diṭṭho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam
 indo ti || ||
5. Diṭṭho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
6. So hi nûna² bhante sakkapaṭirûpako bhavissati || dud-
 daso hi³ bhante Sakko devânam indo ti || ||
7. Sakkañcâham Mahâli jânâmi⁴ sakkakaraṇe ca dhamme
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
8. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako⁵ ahosi || tasmâ Maghavâ ti
 vuccati || ||
9. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno pure pure⁶ dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado ti vuccati || ||
10. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko ti vuccati || ||
11. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasmâ Vâsavo ti vuccati || ||
12. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahassam pi atthânam
 muhuttana cinteti⁷ || tasmâ Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
13. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ⁸ nâma asura-
 kaññâ pajâpati || tasmâ Sujampatiti vuccati || ||
14. Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

¹ B. licchavi always. ² S¹⁻³ add so. ³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ B. Sakkattam khvâham
 mahâli pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I. 43). ⁵ B. mânavo. ⁶ B. does not
 repeat pure. ⁷ B. vicinteti. ⁸ B. sūjâ; S¹⁻³ Sujatâ (correction of Sujâ in S³).

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo
vuccati || ||

15. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16. Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17. Yâva jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam
kulejettâpacâyî assam || || Yâva jîvam saṇhavâco assam || ||
Yâvajîvam apisuṇo assam || || Yâva jîvam vigatamala-
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-
pâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam paṭi-
vineyyan-ti || ||

18. Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ¹ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyînam ||
saṇham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuṇeyyappahâyinam || ||
maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbhum naram ||
tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

§ 4. *Daliddo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4. Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro puriso imasmim
yeva Râjagahe manussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo ma-
nussavarâko ||

6. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-
diyi sîlam samâdiyi sutam samâdiyi câgam samâdiyi paññam
samâdiyi³ || ||

7. So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-
diyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitvâ câgam samâ-
diyitvâ pañnam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ

¹ S¹⁻³ have "diṇṇa" nearly always.

² B. bhante.

³ S³ "diyi" always.

sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajji devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā ca || ||

8. Tatra¹ sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti
khiyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutam vata
bho ayaṃ hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-
nussadaliddo ahosi manussakapaṇo manussavarāko || so kâ-
yassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

9. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
timse āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa deva-
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe
manussabhūto samāno Tathāgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye
saddhaṃ samādiyi sīlaṃ samādiyi sutaṃ samādiyi cāgaṃ
samādiyi paṇṇaṃ samādiyi || || So Tathāgata-ppavedite
dhammavinaye saddhaṃ samādiyivā sīlaṃ samādiyivā su-
taṃ samādiyivā cāgaṃ samādiyivā paṇṇaṃ samādiyivā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppanno
devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati
vaṇṇena c-eva yasasā cā ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāva-
timse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitṭhitā ||

sīlaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ || ariyakaṇṭhaṃ pasamsitaṃ || ||

sanghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ||

adaliddo ti taṃ āhu || amoghaṃ tassa jīvitam || ||

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca || pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ ||

anuyuñjetha medhāvī || saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ-ti² || ||

§ 5. *Rāmaṇeyyakam.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yena Bhagavā ten-
upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ atṭhāsi || ||

3. Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca || || Kiṃ nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-
ṇeyyakaṇṭhaṃ-ti || ||

Ârâmacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ¹ sunimmitâ ||
 manussarâmaṇeyyassa || kalam nâgghanti soḷasim || ||
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakan-ti² || ||

§ 6. *Yajamānam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate || ||

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam aṭṭhâsi || ||

3. Ekam antam t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Yajamānaṇam manussānam ||
 puññapekhaṇapāṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṇ puññaṇam ||
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4. Cattāro ca³ paṭipannâ || cattāro ca phale t̥hitâ ||
 esa saṅgho ujubhûto || paññâsīlasamāhito || ||
 yajamānaṇam manussānam ||
 puññapekhaṇapāṇinam ||
 karotam opadhikaṇ puññaṇam ||
 saṅghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7. *Vandanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyaṇ Jetavane || ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divāvihâragato hoti paṭisallīno || ||

3. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati yena Bhagavâ ten-upasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvâ paccekadvārabāhaṇ⁴ nissāya aṭṭhamsu || ||

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato santike imaṇ gātham abhâsi || ||

Uṭṭhâhi⁵ vīra vijitasāṅgāma ||
 pannabhāra anaṇa⁶ vicara loke ||
 cittaṇ ca te suvimuttaṇ ||
 cando yathâ pannarasāya rattin-ti || ||

¹ B. S³ pokkharañño. ² Last verse re urs in Dhp. 98. ³ S¹⁻³ magga° instead of ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paccakaṇ. ⁵ B. uṭṭhehi always. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aṇṇa always.

5. Na kho devānam inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||
evaṃ ca kho devānam inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||

Uṭṭhāhi vīra vijitasāṅgāma || satthavāha anaṇa vicara loke ||
desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti¹ || ||

§ 8. *Sakka-namassana* (1).

1. Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Mātali-
saṅgāhakam āmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mātali sahasa-
yuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ
dassanāyā ti || ||

4. Evaṃ bhaddanta² vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako
Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā sahasayuttam ājaññar-
atham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi³ || ||
Yutto kho te mārīsa sahasayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni
kālam maññasi ti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-
pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko⁴ sudam puthuddisā namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkam devā-
nam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||
atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam⁵ Sakka namassasi || ||

8. Maṃ namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā ||
cattāro ca Mahārājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||
aham ca sīlasampanne || cirarattasamāhite ||
sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane⁶ || ||
ye gahatṭhā puññakarā || sīlavanto upāsakā ||
dhammena dāraṃ posenti || te namassāmi Mātālīti || ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhīti || ||

¹ See Brahmā-S. I. 1, and Mahāvagga, I. 5. 7. ² S³ bhaddanta. ³ S¹ paṭi-
vedayi; S³ vedeyi. ⁴ B. pañjalim katvā always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tam. ⁶ S¹ sampanno
°samadhito °parāyano.

§ 9. *Sakka-namassana* (2).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

3. Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭissutvâ sahasayuttam âjaññaratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa paṭivedesi || || Yutto kho te mârisa sahasayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasî ti || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejayanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-saṅgâhako Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

6. Yam hi devâ manussâ ca || tam namassanti Vâsava ||
atha ko¹ nâma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassa-sî ti || ||

7. So idha sammâsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||
anomanâmam satthâram || tam namassâmi Mâtali || ||
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijjâ ca virâjitâ ||
khinâsavâ arahanto || te namassâmi Mâtali || ||
ye râgadosavinayâ || avijjâsamatikkamâ ||
sekhâ apacayârâmâ² || appamattânusikkhare³ ||
te namassâmi Mâtalîti⁴ || ||

8. Setthâ hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

9. Idam vatvâna Maghavâ || devarâjâ Sujampati ||
Bhagavantam namassitvâ || pamukho ratham ârûhî ti || ||

§ 10. *Sakka-namassana* (3).

1. Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2. Tatra kho || Ia || avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-saṅgâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahasa-yuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

¹ S¹-³ so.

² S³ arantâ.

³ S³ omits appamattâ.

⁴ B. omits ti.

4. Evaṃ bhadanta¹ vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭivedesi || Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ajaññaratho yassa dāni kālam maññasīti || ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-saṅghaṃ namassati || ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-saṅgāhako Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

7. Taṃ hi² ete namasseyyuṃ || pūtidehasayā narā ||
nimuggā kuṇapesvete³ || khuppiṇā samappitā || ||
Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi || anāgārāna⁴ Vasava ||
ācāram isīnaṃ brūhi || taṃ suṇoma vaco tavā ti⁵ || ||

8. Etaṃ tesam⁶ pihayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||
na tesam koṭṭhe openti || na kumbhā na kaḷopiyaṃ⁷ ||
paraniṭṭhitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||
sumantamantīno⁸ dhīrā || tuṇhībhūtā samañcarā ||
devā viruddhā⁹ asurehi || puthumaccā ca¹⁰ Mātali || ||
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadaṇḍesu¹¹ nibbutā ||
sādānesu anādānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9. Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ || ye tvaṃ Sakka namassasi ||
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10. Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Devā pana¹² tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Rāmaṇeyyakam ||
Yajamānaṇ ca Vandanā || tayo Sakkanamassanā ti || ||

¹ S³ bhadanta. ² S¹⁻³ omit hi. ³ S¹ nimugga; S³ mugga; B. kuṇapamhete; C. °pasmete. ⁴ B. anagārāna here and further on. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tavanti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ netam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nakumbhī (S³ -i) kaḷopiya (Therīg. 283). ⁸ S¹⁻³ sumanti°. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viraddhā. ¹⁰ S³ mañcāca; C. puthumaccāhi (for macchi?). ¹¹ C. adaṇḍesu. ¹² S¹⁻³ vatapadena.

CHAPTER III. TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM).

§ 1. *Chetvā.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||
3. Ekam antaṃ t̥hito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavan-taṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||
Kimsu chetvā ¹ sukhaṃ seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadhāṃ rocesi ² Gotamā ti || ||
4. Kodhaṃ chetvā sukhaṃ seti || kodhaṃ chetvā na socati ||
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||
vadhāṃ ariyā pasamsanti || taṃ hi chetvā na socatī ti ³ || ||

§ 2. *Dubbaṇṇiya.*

1. Sāvattthiyaṃ Jetavane || ||
2. Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
4. Tatra sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
5. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassaṇiyataro ⁴ ca pāsādikataro ca || ||
6. Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indam etad avocum || ||
7. Idha te mārisa aññataro yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭimako tumhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho ayaṃ yakkho dubbaṇṇo okoṭi-

¹ SS. jhatvā always, as above. ² SS. rocehi. ³ These gāthās occur here for the fourth time. See Devatā-S. VIII. 1; Devaputta-S. I. 3; Brāhmaṇa-S. I. 1.

⁴ S¹,³ dassapeyyataro here and further on.

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8. Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇapajāṇumaṇḍalam pathaviyaṃ¹ nihantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sāvesi² || || Sakko-haṃ mārīsa devānam indo Sakko-haṃ³ mārīsa devānam indo ti⁴ || ||

9. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmaṃ sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva ahoṣi okoṭimakatara ca || dubbhaṇṇataro c-eva hutvā okoṭimakatara ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi⁵ || nāvattena suvānayo ||
na vo cirāhaṃ kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvattiṭṭhati || ||
kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammāni
kittaye ||
sanniggaṇhāmi⁶ attānaṃ || sampassaṃ attham attano ti || ||

§ 3. *Māyā.*

1. Sāvattiyaṃ || pa || ||

2. Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahoṣi dukkhito bālhaḡilāno || ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasaṅkami ḡilānapucchako || ||

5. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha maṃ devānam indā ti || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ pathaviyaṃ. ² S¹ B. sāveti. ³ B. sakkāhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sūpāhata. ⁶ S¹⁻³ na ca mānakkaye santiṃ gaṇhāmi.

6. Vācehi maṃ¹ Vepacitti sambarimāyan-ti || ||

7. Yāvāhaṃ mārisa asure paṭipucchamī ti || ||

8. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure paṭipucchi || || Vācem-aham² marisā Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

9. Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa vacesi³ Sakkam devānam indaṃ sambarimāyan-ti || ||

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indaṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Māyā pi⁴ Maghavā Sakka || devarāja⁵ Sujampati ||

upeti nirayaṃ ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4. *Accaya* (-*akodhano*).

1. Sāvatthiyaṃ || la || ārāme | ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā⁶ || atha kho so⁷ bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi⁸ || so bhikkhu na paṭigāṇhāti || ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu || || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||

4. Idha bhante dve bhikkhū sampayojesuṃ || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarā || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu⁹ tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na paṭigāṇhāti ti || ||

5. Dve me bhikkhave bālā || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ na paṭigāṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā || ||

6. Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigāṇhāti || ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā || ||

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyaṃ velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

¹ S¹⁻³ vācehi (S¹ sī) maṃ. ² S¹⁻³ vācehaṃ. ³ S¹⁻³ vācehi. ⁴ B. māyāvi (for māyāvi?). ⁵ S¹⁻³ rāja. ⁶ S³ accayasārā here and further on. ⁷ S³ omits so. ⁸ B. deseti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit so and bhikkhu.

Kodho vo vasam âyâtu || mâ ca mittehi vo jarâ ||
 agarahiyam mâ garahittha¹ || mâ ca bhâsitha pesuṇaṃ ||
 atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

§ 5. *Akodho (-avihimsâ).*

1. Evam me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme || ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû || pa || Bhagavâ etad
 avoca || ||

3. Bhûtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Su-
 dhammâyaṃ sabhâyaṃ deve Tâvatimse anunayamâno tâyaṃ
 velâyaṃ imaṃ gâtham abbâsî || ||

Mâ vo kodho ajjhabbhavi || mâ ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||
 akkodho avihimsâ ca² || ariyesu vasatî sadâ³ ||

atha pâpajanaṃ kodho || pabbato vâbhimaddatî ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam⁴ || ||

Tass-uddânam⁵ || ||

Chetvâ Dubbanniya Mayâ⁶ ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsâ ti⁷ || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekâdasa-samyuttam samattam⁸ || ||

Devatâ Devaputto ca || Râjâ Mâro ca Bhikkhunî ||

Brahmâ Brâhmaṇa-Vangîso || Vana-Yakkhena Vâsavo
 ti || ||

Sagâtha-vaggo pathamo⁹ || ||

¹ S¹ garahitvâ; S³ garahitthâ. ² B. akodho avihimsâ ca. ³ S^{1,3} vasatî°; B. ariyesu ca paṭipadâ. ⁴ Missing in B. ⁵ B. tatruddânam bhavati. ⁶ S^{1,2} jhatvâ—mâyam. ⁷ S^{1,3} desitâ buddhasetṭhena idaṃ sakkapañcakam (instead of akodho-avihimsâ). ⁸ In S^{1,3} only. ⁹ In B. only.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE.—Since the sheets passed through the press it has been pointed out to me that the whole of I. 4. 7 recurs, as the opening of the Mahâsamaya Sutta, in the Digha; and that III. 2. 5. 16 recurs in the Jâtaka II. 239.

APPENDIX.

I. INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

All the proper names of the Sagātha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathāgata, Bhagavā, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mātuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Dev. = Devatā-Samyutta | 7. Brâ. = Brāhmaṇa-Samyutta |
| 2. Dp. = Devaputta- „ | 8. Vañ. = Vaṅṣa- „ |
| 3. Ko. = Kosala- „ | 9. Va. = Vana- „ |
| 4. Mā. = Māra- „ | 10. Ya. = Yakkha- „ |
| 5. Bhi. = Bhikkhuni- „ | 11. Sa. = Sakka- „ |
| 6. Bra. = Brahmā- „ | |

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes.

Aggālava-ka cetiya, Vañ. 1. 2. 3.
 Aṅgīrasa mahāmuni (= Gotama), Vañ. 11.
 Ajapāla-nigrodha, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.
 Ajātasatthu rājā, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Ajita-kesakambalo tithiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Añjana-vana, Dp. II. 8.
 Aññāsi-Koṇḍañño āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Aṭṭho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (*See* Jetavana).
 Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati, Dp. II. 10;
 Ya. 8.
 Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto, Dp. II. 10.
 Anuruddha āyasmā, Bra. I. 5; II. 5;
 Va. 6; Ya. 6.
 Andhakavinda deso, Bra. II. 3.
 Ababo nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Abbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Abhibhū bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.

Arati mārādhītā, Mā. III. 5.
 Arupavā rājā, Bra. II. 4.
 Arupavatī rājadhānī, Bra. II. 4.
 Asamo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ahaho nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Ākoṭako devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp. II. 10; III. 9;
 Ko. II. 8; Bra. II. 5; Brā. II.
 11; Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
 Ābhassarā devā, Mā. II. 8.
 Ālavako yakkho, Ya. 12.
 Ālavi deso, Vañ. 1, 2, 3; Ya. 12.
 Ālavikā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 1.
 Indako yakkho, Ya. 1.
 Indakūṭa-pabbato, Ya. 1.
 Isigili, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Isipatana, Mā. I. 4. 5.
 Īsāna-devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Ujjhānasaffhikā devatāyo, Dev. IV. 5.
 Uttarā (-rikā) yakkhīnī, Ya. 7.
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp. II. 9.
 Udayo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 2.
 Upako bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Upacalā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 7.
 Upavattana deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā. II. 3.
 Uppala-nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 5.
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; 5;
 III. 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.
 Ekanālā gāmo, Brā. II. 1.
 Ekasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 4.
 Kakudho devaputto, Dp. II. 8.
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*.
 Kaccāyano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)
 titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev. IV. 7.
 Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
 Kappo (Nigrodha-) upajjhāyo, Vañ.
 1, 2, 3.

Kalandaka-nivāpa. *See* Veluvana.
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va. 3.
 Kassapo buddho, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp. I. 1, 2.
 Kassapo (Purāṇa-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Bra. I. 5.
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp. III.
 10.
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp. I. 6.
 Kālasilā deso, Mā. III. 3; Vañ. 10.
 Kāsī deso, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Kisā-Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhi. 3.
 Kumuda nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
 Kusinārā deso, Bra. II. 5.
 Kūtāgarasālā deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10;
 Mā. II. 7; Sa. II. 7.
 Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Kos.
 II. 1.
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev. IV. 9.
 Kokanadā (cūla-) devatā, Dev. IV.
 10.
 Kokāliko (-liyo) bhikkhu, Bra. I.
 7, 9, 10.
 Koṇḍañño (Aññāsi-) āyasmā, Vañ. 9.
 Kosala deso, Va. 4.
 Kosalā janā, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II.
 4, 10; Brā. I. 9, 10; II. 7, 8; Va.
 1-8; 10-14.
 Kosalo (Pasenadi-), Ko. I. II. III.
 Khaṇḍadevo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Kharo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Khemo devaputto, Dp. III. 2.
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā. II. 12.
 Khomadussakā janā, Brā. II. 12.
 Gaggarā pokkharapī, Vañ. 11.
 Gaṅgā nadī, Bra. I. 4; Ya. 3, 12.
 Gayā deso, Ya. 3.
 Gijjhakūṭa-pabbato, Mā. II. 1; Bra.
 II. 2; Ya. 2; Sa. II. 6.
 Gotamī (Kisā-) bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Godhiko āyasmā, Mā. III. 3.
 Gosalo (Makkhali-) titthiyo, Dp. III.
 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Ghaṭikāro devaputto, Dp. III. 4.

Candanaṅgalika upāsako, Ko. II. 2.
 Candano devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Candimā devaputto, Dp. I. 9.
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp. II. 1.
 Campā deso, Vañ. 11.
 Cālā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 6.
 Cīrā (or Vīrā ?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.

Jantu devaputto, Dp. II. 5.
 Jālinī devatā, Va. 6.

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārama,
 Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10;
 IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10;
 II. 1, 2; 10; III. 1-4; 6-9; Ko.
 I. 1-10; II. 2-10; III. 1-5; Mā.
 I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra.
 I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7;
 II. 2-6; 9-11; Vañ. 4-6, 8, 12;
 Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sak. I. II. 1-2, 5;
 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Dev. V. 8;
 Dp. II. 10; Bra. I. 5, 10).

Taṅkitamañca yakkhabhavanam, Ya. 3.
 Taggarasikkhī paccekabuddho, Ko. II.
 10.

Taṇhā mārādhitā, Mā. III. 5.
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev. II. 10.
 Tāyano devaputto, Dp. I. 8.
 Tāvatisā devā, Dev. II. 1; Bhi. 7;
 Va. 6; Sa. I. 1, 2, 3, 4; II. 1, 2,
 3, 4; III. 2, 4, 5.

Tidasā devā, Sa. II. 8.

Tissako (Katamodaka-) bhikkhu,
 Bra. I. 8.

Tudu (or Turu) paccekabrahmā, Bra.
 I. 9.

Tusitā devā, Bhi. 7.

Dakkhiṇā-giri, Brā. II. 1.
 Dāmali devaputto, Dp. I. 5.
 Dīghalatthi devaputto, Dp. II. 3.
 Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā. II. 3.
 Dhanañjānī brāhmanī, Brā. I. 1.

Nandanam vanam, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.
 Nandano devaputto, Dp. II. 4.
 Nandivissālo devaputto, Dp. III. 8.

Nando devaputto, Dp. III. 7.
 Namuci (= Māra), Dp. III. 10.
 Nāgadatto āyasmā, Vañ. 7.
 Nāṭaputto (Nigaṇḍo-) titthiyo, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Niko (or Nīṃko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nigaṇṭho (or Nigaṇḍo) Nāṭaputto, Dp.
 III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Nigrodha-Kappo upajjhāyo, Vañ. 1.
 2, 3.
 Nimmānaratino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Nīṃko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp. III.
 10.
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā. I. 1, 2, 3; III.
 4; Bra. I. 1, 2.

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,
 Ko. I. 1.

Pakudhako Kāṭiyāno, Dp. III.
 10.

Paccanīkasāto brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 6.

Pajāpati devarājā, Sa. I. 3.

Pajjunna devo, Dev. IV. 9, 10.

Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā. II. 8.

Pañcālacāṇḍo devaputto, Dp. I. 7.

Paduma-ka nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Pasenadī rājā, Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10;
 III. 1-5.

Piṅgiyo (or Siṅgiyo ?) bhikkhu, Dev.
 V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Piṇḍakara yakkho, Ya. 6.

Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Puṇḍarīko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.

Punabbasu yakkho, Ya. 7.

Pubbārāma, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.

Pūraṇa-kassapo titthiyo, Dp. III. 10;
 Ko. I. 1.

Purindado = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.

Phalagaṇḍo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

Baka brahmā, Bra. I. 4.

Bārāṇasī, Mā. I. 4, 5.

Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.

- Belathaputto (Sañjayi-) titthiyo, Ko. I. 1.
 Brahmadevo âyasmâ, Bra. I. 3.
 Brahmalo, Bra. I. 3-5; II. 4.
 Brahmâ sahampati, Bra. I. 1-3, 10; II. 2, 3, 5; Sa. II. 7.
 Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev. V. 10: Dp. III. 4.
 Bhâradvâjagotto brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 1-10; II. 8.
 Bhâradvâjo (akkosaka-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 2.
 Bhâradvâjo (aggika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 8.
 Bhâradvâjo (asurindaka-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Bhâradvâjo (ahimsaka-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 5.
 Bhâradvâjo (kasi-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 1.
 Bhâradvâjo (jaṭṭâ-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 6.
 Bhâradvâjo (navakammika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 7.
 Bhâradvâjo (balaṅgika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 4.
 Bhâradvâjo (suddhika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 7.
 Bhâradvâjo (Sundarika-) brâhmaṇo, Brâ. I. 9.
 Bhikkhako brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhoja Rohita-pitâ, Dp. III. 6.
 Makkhali (-Gosâlo), Dp. III. 10; Ko. I. 1.
 Magadha deso, Va. 4.
 Maghavâ=Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3, 8-10; III. 3.
 Magho mânavo (=Sakko), Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Maṇibaddho yakkho, Ya. 4.
 Maṇimâlaka cetiyam, Ya. 4.
 Maddakucchi ârâma, Dev. IV. 8; Mâ. II. 3.
 Maliâ, Bra. II. 5.
 Mallikâ devî, Ko. I. 8; II. 6.
 Mahârâjâ (cattâro) devâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mahâroruva-nirayo, Ko. II. 10.
 Mahâli licchavi, Sa. II. 3.
 Mahâvana, Dev. IV. 7, 9, 10; Mâ. II. 7; Sa. II. 3.
 Mahâsâlo brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 4.
 Mâgadhâ¹ janâ, Mâ. II. 8; Bra. I. 1; II. 3; Brâ. II. 1; Ya. 4.
 Mâgadho devaputto, Dp. I. 4.
 Mâgho devaputto, Dp. I. 3.
 Mânava-gâmiyo devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Mâtali saṅgâhako, Sa. I. 4, 6; II. 8, 9, 10.
 Mâtuposaka brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mânatthaddo brâhmaṇo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâruto, Mâ. III. 5.
 Mâro pâpimâ, Dp. III. 10; Mâ. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Bhi. I. 1-10; Vañ. 8.
 Migadâya (Bârânâsiyam), Mâ. I. 4, 5.
 Migadâya (Râjagahe), Dev. IV. 8; Mâ. II. 3.
 Migadâya (Sâkete), Dp. II. 8.
 Migâra - mâtu - pâsâda, Ko. II. 1; Vañ. 7.
 Moggallâno (Mahâ-) âyasmâ, Bra. I. 5, 9, 10; Vañ. 10.
 Mogharâjâ âyasmâ, Dev. IV. 4.
 Yama devo, Dev. IV. 3.
 Yâmâ devâ, Bhi. 7.
 Ragâ mâradhîtâ, Mâ. III. 5.
 Râjagaha deso, Dev. 10; IV. 8; Dp. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mâ. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; II. 1, 3; III. 3; Bra. II. 1, 2; Brâ. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9, 10; Ya. 1, 2, 8-11; Sa. II. 4, 6 (specially Brâ. I. 8; Ya. 8, 9).
 Râhu asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Rohitasso isi, Dp. III. 6.
 Rohitasso devaputto, Dp. III. 6.
 Licchavi (Mahâli-), Sak. II. 3.

¹ Written erroneously Magadhâ.

- Vaṅḡso thero āyasmā, Vañ. 1-12.
 Vajirā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 10.
 Vajja-bhūmī, Va. 4.
 Vajji-puttako, Va. 9.
 Vatrabhū = Māgho, Dp. I. 3.
 Varuṇa devarājā, Sa. I. 3.
 Vasavattino devā, Bhi. 7.
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa. I. 4; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 1.
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 4.
 Vipulo giri, Dp. III. 10.
 Vīrā (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya. 11.
 Vekalinga deso. *See* Vebha°.
 Vegabbhari. *See* Veṭambhari.
 Vejayanta-pasāda, Sa. II. 9, 10.
 Veṭambhari (or Vegabbhari) devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Venḍu devaputto, Dp. II. 2.
 Vetrani nirayanadī, Dev. IV. 3.
 Vedehī-putto (= Ajātasattu), Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp. I. 9, 10; Sa. I. 4, 5, 7, 9; III. 3.
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veba°) deso, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Verocano asurindo, Sa. I. 8.
 Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa, Dp. II. 3-7, 9; III. 10; Mā. I. 6, 7, 9, 10; III. 3; Brā. I. 1-4, 8; Vañ. 9; Ya. 9-11; Sa. II. 4.
 Vesālī deso, Dev. IV. 9, 10; Mā. II. 7; Va. 9; Sa. II. 3.
 Vebhalinga deso. *See* Vebhalinga.
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev. IV. 7; Ko. II. 8; Mā. III. 1-2; Brā. II. 12.
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra. II. 5; Sa. I. 1-10, II. 1-10, III. 1-5.
 Sakko yakkho, Ya. 2.
 Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo, Brā. II. 11.
 Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, Ko. I. 1.
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 1-4, 6, 8.
 Sanaḥkumāro brahmā, Bra. II. 1.
 Sappinī nadī, Bra. II. 1.
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.
 Sambaro asurindo, Sa. I. 10; III. 3.
 Sambhavo bhikkhu, Bra. II. 4.
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa. II. 2, 3.
 Sahassanetta (= Sakko), Sa. I. 9.
 Sahatī devaputto, Dp. III. 10.
 Sāketa deso, Dp. II. 8.
 Sānu yakkho, Ya. 5.
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; III. 9; Bra. I. 9, 10; Vañ. 6, 7.
 Sālavana, Bra. II. 5.
 Sāvatti, Dev. I. 1-10; II. 1-9; III. 1-10; IV. 1-6; V. 1-10; VI. 1-10; VII. 1-10; VIII. 1-10; Dp. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 10; III. 1-4, 6-9; Ko. I. 1-10; II. 1-10; III. 1-5; Mā. I. 8; II. 2, 5, 6, 9; Bhi. 1-10; Bra. I. 3-10; II. 4; Brā. I. 5, 6, 7; II. 2-6, 9-11; Vañ. 4-8, 12; Ya. 5, 6, 7; Sa. I. 1-10; II. 1, 2, 5, 7-10; III. 1-5 (specially Ko. 4, 5, 9; Brā. II. 11).
 Sikkhī buddho, Bra. II. 4.
 Singiyo. *See* Pingiyo.
 Silāvatī deso, Mā. III. 1, 2.
 Sivo devaputto, Dp. III. 1.
 Sītavana, Ya. 8.
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya. 8.
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,
 Sīsūpacālā, Bhi. 8.
 Sikkhā bhikkhunī, Ya. 9, 10.
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya. 3.
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa. I. 7; II. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10; III. 3.
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañṇā, Sa. 2, 3.
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp. II. 6.
 Sudatto = Anāthapiṇḍika, Ya. 8.
 Sudassano māpavo, Ko. II. 3.
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev. IV. 7.
 Suddhāvāso paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa. I. 4; III. 4, 5.
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā. I. 9.
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp. II. 7.
 Subrahmā paccakabrahmā, Bra. I. 6, 7, 8.
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp. I. 10.
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa. 1.

Susīmo devaputto, Dp. III. 9; Sa. I. 2.	Selā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 9.
Seto giri, Dp. III. 10.	Sogandhiko nirayo, Bra. I. 10.
Serī devaputto, Dp. III. 3.	Somā bhikkhunī, Bhi. 2.
Serī rājā, Dp. III. 3.	Himavanta, Dp. III. 5; Mā. II. 10.

II. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS.

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS., *Cf.* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Avihimsā, Sa. III. 7.
Akodho avihimsā, Sa. III. 5.	Asurinda-ka, Brā. I. 3; Sa. I. 9.
Akkosa, Brā. I. 2.	Ahimsaka, Brā. I. 5.
Aggika, Brā. I. 8.	Âditta, Dev. V. 1.
Accayena akodhano, Sa. III. 4.	Ânanda, Vañ. 4; Va. 5.
Accentī, Dev. I. 4.	Âyatana, Mā. II. 7.
Accharā, Dev. V. 6.	Âyācana, Bra. I. 1.
Ajarasā, Dev. VI. 2.	Âyu, Mā. I. 9, 10.
Aññataro brahmā (<i>or</i> Aparā dīṭṭhi), Bra. I. 5.	Âlava, Ya. 12.
Attāna-rakkhito, Ko. I. 5.	Âlavikā, Bhi. 1.
Atthakaraṇa, Kos. I. 7.	Icehā, Dev. VII. 9.
Attho (<i>or</i> Virocana-asurindo), Sa. 8.	Indako, Ya. 1.
Anāthapiṇḍika, Dp. II. 10.	Isayo araññakā (<i>or</i> Gandho), Sa. I. 9.
Anuruddho, Va. 6. (<i>Cf.</i> Nandanā).	Isayo samuddakā (<i>or</i> Sambara), Sa. I. 10.
Anomiya, Dev. V. 5.	Issattam, Ko. III. 4.
Andhakavinda, Bra. II. 3.	Issaram, Dev. VIII. 7.
Annam, Dev. V. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Serī).	Ujjhānasaññino, Dev. IV. 5.
Aparādīṭṭhi (<i>or</i> Aññataro brahmā), Bra. I. 5.	Uddito, Dev. VII. 7.
Aputtaka, Ko. II. 9, 10.	Uttaro, Dp. II. 9.
Appakā, Ko. I. 6.	Udayo, Brā. II. 2.
Appaṭividdi, Dev. I. 7.	Upacālā, Bhi. 7.
Appamāda, Ko. II. 7, 8.	Upaṭṭhāna, Va. 2.
Abbhāhata, Dev. VII. 6.	Upaneyyam, Dev. I. 3.
Ayoniso (<i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va. 11.	Uppatho, Dev. VI. 8.
Ayyakā, Ko. III. 2.	Uppalavannā, Bhi. 5.
Araññe, Dev. I. 10.	Ekamūla, Dev. V. 4.
Araṇā, Dev. VIII. 11.	Epījaṅgha, Dev. III. 10.
Aratī, Vañ. 2.	
Arahāṃ, Dev. III. 5.	
Araṇavatī, Bra. II. 4.	

Ogâlha (*or* Kulagharani), Va. 8.
Ogham, Dev. I. 1.

Kakudha, Dp. II. 8.
Katthahâra, Brâ. II. 8.
Katichinde, Dev. I. 5.
Kavi, Dev. VI. 10.
Kasi, Brâ. II. 1.
Kassaka, Mâ. II. 9.
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va. 3.
Kassapo, Dp. I. 1, 2.
Kâma, Dev. VIII. 8.
Kâmado, Dp. I. 6.
Kimdada, Dev. IV. 2.
Kutikâ, Dev. II. 9.
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev. II. 7.
Kulagharani (*or* Ogâlha), Va. 8.
Kulâvaka, Sa. I. 6.
Kokâlîka (*or* -liya), Bra. I. 7, 10.
Koṇḍañño, Vañ. 9.
Khattiyo, Dev. II. 4.
Khanti (*or* Vepacitti), Sa. I. 4.
Khemo, Dp. III. 2.
Khomadussa, Brâ. II. 12.

Gaggarâ, Vañ. 11.
Gandha (= Isayo araññakâ), Sa. I. 9.
Gâravo, Bra. I. 2.
Gotamî, Bhi. 3.
Godhika, Mâ. III. 3.
Ghaṭikaro, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.

Catucakka, Dev. III. 9.
Candana, Dp. II. 5.
Candimâ, Dp. I. 9.
Candimaso, Dp. II. 1.
Cârîka (*or* Sambahulâ), Va. 4.
Câlâ, Bhi. 6.
Cittam, Dev. VII. 2.
Citrâ (Vitrâ?), Ya. 11.
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va. 3.
Chetvâ, Dev. VIII. 1; Sa. III. 1 (*Cf.*
Dhanañjânî and Mâgho).

Jaṭa, Dev. III. 3; Brâ. I. 6.
Jaṭilo, Ko. II. 1.
Janam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
Jantu, Dp. III. 5.

Jarâ, Dev. VI. 1.
Jâgaram, Dev. I. 6.
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev. V. 8.

Taṇhâ, Dev. VII. 3.
Tapokamma, Mâ. I. 1.
Tâyano, Dp. I. 8.
Tissako, Bra. I. 8.
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmâ, Bra. I. 9.

Daliddo, Sa. II. 4.
Daharo, Ko. I. 1.
Dâmali, Dp. I. 5.
Diṭṭhi (aparâ-), Bra. I. 5.
Diḡhalatthi, Dp. I. 3.
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev. II. 7.
Dutiyo, Dev. VI. 9.
Dubbanniya, Sa. III. 2.
Devadatto, Bra. II. 2.
Devahito, Brâ. II. 3.
Devâ (*or* Vatapada), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
Doṇapâka, Ko. II. 3.
Dhaggamm, Sa. I. 3.
Dhanañjânî, Brâ. I. 1 (*Cf.* Chetvâ
and Mâgho).
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhâya), Va. 10.
Dhîtaro, Mâ. III. 5.
Dhîtâ, Ko. II. 6.

Na jirati, Dev. VIII. 6.
Natthiputtasamam, Dev. II. 3.
Nadubbhiyam, Sa. I. 7.
Nandati (= Nandanam), Dev. II. 2.
Nandanam (= Nandati), Mâ. I. 8.
Nandanâ, Dev. II. 1 (*Cf.* Anuruddho).
Nandano, Dev. II. 4.
Nandivisâlo, Dp. III. 8.
Nando, Dp. III. 7.
Navakammika, Brâ. II. 7.
Na santi, Dp. IV. 4.
Nâgadatta, Va. 7.
Nâgo, Mâ. I. 2.
Nânâtitthiyâ, Dp. III. 10.
Nâmam, Dev. VII. 1.
Nikkhantam, Vañ. 1.
Niddâ tandi, Dev. II. 6.
Nimokkho, Dev. I. 2.
Nivârappa, Dev. III. 4.

Paccanika, Brâ. II. 6.
 Pajjunnadhita, Dev. IV. 9, 10.
 Pajjoto, Dev. III. 6; VIII. 10.
 Pañcarājāno, Ko. II. 2.
 Pañcālacaṇḍo, Dp. I. 7.
 Paṭirūpam, Mā. II. 4.
 Pattam, Mā. II. 6.
 Paduma puppha (*or* Puṇḍarika), Va. 14.

Pabbatupamam, Ko. III. 5.
 Pamāda, Brâ. I. 6.
 Parinibbāna, Brâ. II. 5.
 Parosahassam, Vañ. 8.
 Pavārapā, Vañ. 7.
 Pākatiṇḍriya (*or* Sambahulā bhikkhū), Va. 13.
 Pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Pāsa, Mā. I. 4, 5.
 Pāsāno, Mā. II. 1.
 Piṇḍam, Mā. II. 3.
 Piya, Ko. I. 4.
 Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Pihito, Dev. VII. 8.
 Puggalo, Ko. III. 1.
 Puṇḍarika (*or* Paduma-puppha), Va. 14.
 Punabbasu, Ya. 7.
 Puriso (=Loko), Kos. I. 2.
 Pesalā-atimaññanā, Vañ. 3.
 Phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Bako brahmā, Brâ. I. 4.
 Bandhana, Dev. VII. 5; Ko. I. 10.
 Bahudhīti, Brâ. I. 10.
 Bilāngika, Brâ. I. 4.
 Brahmadevo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Bhikkako, Brâ. II. 10.
 Bhikkhū (sambahulā-), Mā. III. 1.
 Bhattā, Dev. VIII. 6.

Macchari, Dev. IV. 2; V. 9.
 Majjhantiko (*or* Sapika), Va. 12; =
 Saṃamāna *or* Santika (Dev. II. 5).
 Maṇibhaddo, Ya. 4.
 Manonivarapā, Dev. III. 4.
 Mallikā, Ko. I. 8.
 Mahaddhana, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahāsāla (*or* Lūkhapāpura), Brâ. II. 4.

Māgadho, Dp. I. 4.
 Māgho (=Chetvā), Dp. I. 3.
 Mātuposaka, Brâ. II. 9.
 Mānakāma, Dev. I. 9.
 Mānathaddo, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mānasam, Mā. II. 5.
 Māyā, Sa. III. 3.
 Mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Moggallāno, Vañ. 10.

Yajamānam, Sa. II. 6.
 Yañña, Ko. I. 9.

Rajjam, Mā. II. 10.
 Ratha, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Rājā, Ko. I. 3.
 Rāmaṇeyyakam, Sa. II. 5.
 Rohito, Dp. III. 6.

Lūkhapāpura (*or* Mahāsāla), Brâ. II. 4.

Loka, Dev. VII. 10.
 Loko (=Puriso), Ko. III. 3.

Vaṅṭsa, Vañ. 12.
 Vacanam (*or* Vanaropa), Dev. V. 7.
 Vajirā, Bh. 10.
 Vajjiputto (*or* Vesālī), Va. 9.
 Vatapada (*or* Devā), Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.
 Vatthu, Dev. VI. 4.
 Vanaropa (*or* Vacanam), Dev. V. 7.
 Vandanā, Sa. II. 7.
 Vijayā, Bhi. 4.
 Vitakkita (*or* Ayoniso), Va. 11.
 Vittam, Dev. VIII. 3.
 Virocana-asurindo (*or* Attho), Sa. I. 8.
 Viveka, Ya. 1.
 Virā (Cīrā?), Ya. 11.
 Vuṭṭhi, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Veṇḍu, Dp. II. 2.
 Vepacitti (*or* Khanti), Sa. I. 4.
 Vesālī (*or* Vajjiputto), Va. 9.

Sakalika, Dev. IV. 8, Mā. II. 3.
 Sakka, Ya. I. 2.
 Sakkanamassana, Sa. II. 8, 9, 10.
 Saṅgāme dve vuttāni, Ko. II. 4, 5.
 Saṅgarava, Brâ. II. 11.

Sajjhāya (<i>or</i> Dhamma), Va. 10.	Sisupacālā, Bhi. 8.
Satta vassāni, Mā. III. 4.	Sīho, Mā. II. 2.
Sattiyā, Dev. III. 1.	Sukkā, Ya. 9, 10.
Saddhā, Dev. IV. 6.	Sucilomo, Ya. 3.
Saṇamāno (<i>santikāya</i>), Dev. II. 5.	Sudatto, Dp. II. 6.
= Sapika (<i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va. 12.	Sudatto, Ya. 8.
Sanamkumāro, Brā. II. 1.	Suddhika, Brā. I. 7.
Sappo, Mā. I. 6.	Sundarika, Brā. I. 9.
Sabbhi (= Sivo), Dev. IV. 1.	Suppati, Mā. I. 7.
Samayo, Dev. IV. 7.	Subrahmā, Dp. II. 7.
Samiddhi, Dev. II. 10; Mā. III. 2.	Subham, Mā. I. 3.
Sambara (<i>or</i> Isayo samuddakā), Sa. I. 10.	Subhāsitaṃ jayaṃ, Sa. I. 5.
Sambahulā, Mā. III. 1.	Subhāsita, Vañ. 5.
Sambahulā (<i>or</i> Cārika), Va. 4.	Suriya, Dp. I. 10.
Sambahulā bhikkhū (<i>or</i> Pākatindriya), Va. 13.	Suvira, Sa. I. 1.
Sarā, Dev. III. 7.	Susammuttā, Dev. I. 8.
Samyojanam, Dev. VII. 4.	Susīma, Dp. III. 9.
Sādhū, Dev. IV. 3.	Susīma, Sa. I. 2.
Sānu, Ya. 5.	Selā, Bhi. 9.
Sāriputta, Vañ. 6.	Serī, Dp. III. 3. (<i>Cf.</i> Annam).
Sivo (= Sabbhi), Dp. III. 1.	Somā, Bhi. 2.
	Hiri, Dev. II. 8.

III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS.

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole.

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all.

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest.

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp. I. 8.	Accayaṃ desayantīnaṃ, Dev. IV. 5.
Akampanā acalitaṃ, Bhi. 7.	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev. IV. 5.
Akammanā devaseṭṭha, Sa. I. 1, 2.	Accenti kālā, Dev. I. 4; Dp. III. 7.
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā. I. 2.	Accharāgaṇasaṅghuṭṭham, Dev. V. 6.
Akkheyyasaññino sattā, Dev. II. 10.	Acchejja tapham, Mā. III. 5.
Akkheyyaṃ ca pariññāya Dev. II. 10.	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko. I. 9.
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp. II. 8.	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Vañ. 7.
Accantaṃ hataputtāmi, Bhi. 3.	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dīṭṭhi, Brā. I. 5.
Accayanti ahoratā, Mā. I. 10.	Aññāthā santam attānam, Dev. IV. 5.

Aññena ce kevalinam, Brâ. I. 8, 9;

II. 1.

Adḍho ve puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Atītam nānuscanti, Dev. I. 10.
 Attānam ce piyaṃ jaññā, Ko. I. 4.
 Attānam na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Atthassa pattiṃ, Mā. III. 5.
 Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya. 12.
 Atthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.
 Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhi. 8.
 Atha aggi divārattiṃ, Dev. III. 6;
 Dp. I. 4.
 Atha antena jahati, Dev. V. 1.
 Atha satthi tasitā, Vañ. 2.
 Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, Bra. II. 3.
 Addhā pajānāsi mametaṃ, Bra. I. 4.
 Addhā maṃ yakkha jānāsi, Va. 14.
 Addhā suyitthaṃ, Brâ. I. 9.
 Addhā hi dānaṃ. See Saddbhāhi.
 Anaṅgaṇassa possassa, Va. 14.
 Anattasāñhitam ñatvā, Mā. I. 1.
 Anantadassi Bhagavāhaṃ, Bra. I. 4.
 Anāgatappaṇṇāpāya, Dev. I. 10.
 Anigho ve ahaṃ yakkha, Dp. II. 8.
 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā, Va. 2.
 Aniccā vata saṅkhārā, Bra. II. 5.
 Animittaṃ ca bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.
 Anuttahama avāyamaṃ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Anomanāmaṃ, Dev. V. 5.
 Antakenādhīpanassa, Ko. I. 4.
 Antalikkhacaro pāso, Mā. II. 5.
 Antojaṭṭhā, Dev. III. 1; Brâ. I. 6.
 Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ. II. 4.
 Annado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Annam evābhinandanti, Dev. V. 3; Dp.

III. 3.

Annam pānam, Ko. III. 4.
 Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra. I. 1.
 Apuññaṃ pasavi Māro, Mā. II. 8.
 Appamattako ayaṃ kali, Bra. I. 9, 10.
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko. II. 7, 8.
 Appameyyaṃ paminanto, Bra. I. 7, 8.
 Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp. III. 5; Va.
 13.
 Appasmeke pavecchanti, Dev. IV. 2, 3.
 Appaṃ āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.
 Appaṃ hi etaṃ na hi dīghaṃ, Bra. I. 4.
 Abalaṃ tam balam āhu, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Abhayaṃ yācamānānaṃ, Sa. I. 10.

Abhikkama gahapati, Ya. 8.
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya. 5.
 Abhuttvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev. II.
 10.

Amaccudheyyaṃ pucchanti, Mā. III. 4.

Amanussatthāne udakaṃ, Ko. II. 9.

Amma na vyahārisāmi, Ya. 7.

Ayoniso manasikārā, Va. 11.

Araññe rukkhamaṃ vā, Sa. I. 3.

Araññe viharantānaṃ, Dev. I. 10.

Arati viya mejja khāyati, Va. 4.

Aratiṃ ca ratiṃ ca pahāya, Vañ. 2.

Aratiṃ pajahāsi, Va. 1.

Arahante sītibhūte, Brâ. II. 6.

Arahaṃ sugato loke, Mā. III. 5; Brâ.

II. 3.

Aladdhā tattha assādaṃ, Mā. III. 4.

Alasassa anuttahātā, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Aviham upapannāse, Dev. V. 10; Dp.

III. 4.

Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa. II. 10.

Asantā kira maṃ jammā, Brâ. II. 4.

Asallīnena cittena, Bra. II. 5.

Asubhāya cittaṃ bhāvehi, Vañ. 4.

Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, Ko. I. 9.

Asso va jipṇo nibbhogo, Brâ. II. 4.

Ahaṃ ca silasampanne, Sa. II. 8.

Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va. 10.

Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev. V. 10;

Dp. III. 4.

Ākiṇṇaluddo puriso, Va. 14.

Ādittasmiṃ agārasmiṃ, Dev. V. 1.

Āraddhaviyayaṃ pahitattaṃ, Va. 2.

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra. II. 4.

Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā, Sa. II. 5.

Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev. V. 7.

Āyup ārogyaṃ vappaṃ, Ko. II. 7.

Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra. I. 3.

Ingā aññe pi pucchassa, Ya. 12.

Icchāya bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.

Iti hetam vijānāma, Dev. V. 9.

Ito bahiddhā pāsapaḍḍā, Bhi. 8.

Itthi pi ekacci yā, Ko. II. 6.

Itthibhāvo kiṃ kayirā, Bhi. 2.

- Idaṃ vatvāna Maghavā, Sa. II. 8,
9, 10.
Idaṃ hi jātu me diṭṭhaṃ, Bra. II. 3.
Idaṃ hitaṃ jetavanam, Dev. V. 8;
Dp. II. 10.
Idha chinditaṃārīte, Dp. III. 10.
Idhāgamā vijjupabhāsavaṇṇā, Dev.
IV. 10.
Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhi. 4.
Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa. I. 10.
Isiṇam abhayaṃ natthi, Sa. I. 10.
Issattaṃ balāviriyāṇa, Ko. III. 4.
- Uggaṃputtā mahissasā, Vañ. 1.
Uccāvaccehi vaṇṇehi, Ko. I. 1.
Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev. V. 6.
Uṭṭhāhi (or Uṭṭhehi) vīra, Bra. I. 1;
Sa. II. 7.
Uṭṭhehi bhikkhu kiṃ sesi, Va. 2.
Uddham adho ca tiriyaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Upako Phalagaṇḍo ca, Dev. V. 10;
Dp. III. 4.
Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Vañ. 2.
Upaṇiyatī jīvitaṃ, Dev. I. 3; Dp.
II. 9.
Uposatham upavasanti, Ya. 5.
Ubhinnaṃ atthaṃ carati, Brā. I. 2, 3;
Sa. I. 4, 5.
Ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṇaṃ, Brā. I.
2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
Ubho puññaṇa paṇaṇa, Ko. I. 4.
Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Vañ. 8.
- Ekakā mayaṃ araṇṇe, Va. 9.
Ekako tvam araṇṇe, Va. 9.
Ekamūlam dvirāvaṭṭaṃ, Dev. V. 4.
Enijaṅghaṃ kisaṃ, Dev. III. 10.
Etaḍ eva ahaṃ mañña, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaḍ eva titikkhāya, Sa. I. 4, 5.
Etaṃ ca samatikkamma, Mā. II. 7.
Etaṃ tesam pibāyāmi, Sa. II. 10.
Etaṃ dāhaṃ bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.
Etaṃ sammaggaṭā yaññaṃ, Ko. I. 9.
Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, Ko. I. 9.
Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, Brā. I. 8.
Ettha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
Evaṃ ādipito loko, Dev. V. 1.
- Evaṃ etaṃ tadā āsi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
III. 4.
Evaṃ etaṃ (or evaṃ) purāṇaṇam, Dev.
V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
Evaṃ esā kaṣi kaṭṭhā, Brā. II. 1.
Evaṃ khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhi. 9.
Evaṃ ce maṃ viharantaṃ, Vañ. 1.
Evaṃ jarā ca macco ca, Ko. III. 5.
Evaṃ dhammā apakamma, Dp. III. 2.
Evaṃ buddhaṃ sarantānaṃ, Sa. I. 3.
Evaṃ vijitasāṅgaṃ, Vañ. 7.
Evaṃ virattaṃ khemattaṃ, Mā. II. 6.
Evaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Evaṃ sabbaṅgasampannaṃ, Vañ. 10.
Evaṃ sahaṇṇaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
Evaṃ sudesite dhamme, Vañ. 8.
Evaṃ hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā. III. 3.
Esa devamaṇussaṇaṃ, Ya. 7.
Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhi. 5.
Esupamā Dāmali, Dp. I. 5.
Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra.
I. 3.
- Oghassa hi nittharaṇattaṃ, Vañ. 8.
- Kacci te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp. II. 8.
Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev. I. 5.
Kati jāgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.
Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev. III. 6;
Dp. I. 4.
Katihaṃ careyya sāmāññaṃ, Dev.
II. 7.
Kattha dajjā deyyadhammaṃ, Brā.
II. 3.
Kathaṃ tvam anigho, Dp. II. 8.
Kathaṃ nu dāni puccheyyaṃ, Ya. 12.
Kathaṃ viharī bahulo, Mā. III. 5.
Kathaṃ tarati oghaṃ, Dp. II. 5;
Ya. 12.
Kathaṃsu labhate paññaṃ, Ya. 12.
Kathaṃ hi Bhagavā tuyhaṃ, Mā. III. 3.
Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra. I. 4.
Kammaṃ vijjāca, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10.
Kayiraṇṇe kayirathenaṃ, Dp. I. 8.
Karaṇiyaṃ ettha brāhmaṇena, Dp. I. 5.
Kasmā tuvaṃ dhammapadāni, Va. 10.
Kassako patijānāsi, Brā. II. 1.

- Kassaccayā na vijjanti, Dev. IV. 5.
 Kāmarāgena dayhāmi, Vañ. 4.
 Kāmaṃ maññatu vā mā vā, Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Kāyagutto vacġutto, Brā. II. 1.
 Kāyena samvaro sādhu, Ko. I. 5.
 Kāraye assame ramme, Ko. III. 4.
 Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Vañ. 12.
 Kālaṃ vohaṃ na jānāmi, Dev. II. 10.
 Kāle pavissa Nāgadatta, Va. 7.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, Bra. I. 1.
 Kismipi loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Kiṃ atthakāmo na dade, Dev. VIII. 8.
 Kiṃ cāpi te taṃ, Bra. I. 6.
 Kiṃ jirati kiṃ na, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiṃ tāhaṃ kuṭikaṃ, Dev. II. 9.
 Kiṃdado balado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 Kiṃdiso tesam vipāko, Dev. V. 9.
 Kiṃ nu uddissa muṇḍāsi, Bhi. 8.
 Kiṃ nu tesam pihayasi, Sa. II. 10.
 Kiṃ nu tvam hataputtāva, Bhi. 3.
 Kiṃ nu satto ti paccesi, Bhi. 10.
 Kiṃ nu santaramāno va, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Kiṃ nu siho va, Mā. II. 2.
 Kiṃ malaṃ brahmacariyassa, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Kiṃ me katā Rājagahe, Ya. 9.
 Kimsu ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Kimsu alasaṃ, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsu uppatataṃ seṭṭhaṃ, Dev. VIII. 4.
 Kimsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VI. 8.
 Kimsu chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kimsu janeti purisaṃ, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Kimsu dūṭiyaṃ purisassa, Dev. VI. 9.
 Kimsu nidānaṃgāthānaṃ, Dev. VI. 10.
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.
 Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.
 Kimsu mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev. VIII. 10.
 Kimsu vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.
 Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev. VII. 1.
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.
 Kimsu samyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.
 Kiṃ su harantaṃ vārenti, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Kimsūdha bhītā janatā, Dev. VIII. 5.
 Kimsūdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.
 Kiṃ soppasi kiṃ nu, Mā. I. 7.
 Kukkulā ubbhatō tāta, Ya. 5.
 Kuto sarā nivattanti, Dev. III. 7.
 Kuddhāhaṃ na pharusam, Sa. III. 2.
 Kumbhakāro pure āsipa, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kummo va aṅgāni, Dev. II. 7.
 Kulā kulam piṇḍikāya, Bra. II. 3.
 Kulāvakā Mātali sambalismiṃ, Sa. I. 6.
 Kusalaṃ bhāsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp. I. 8.
 Ke ca te ataruṃ paṅkaṃ, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Kenassu uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Kenassu nīyāti loko, Dev. VII. 2, 3.
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev. VII. 9.
 Kenassubbhāhato loko, Dev. VII. 6.
 Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā. III. 5.
 Kenāyaṃ pakato satto, Bhi. 10.
 Kenidaṃ pakataṃ bimbaṃ, Bhi. 9.
 Ke nu kammantā, Brā. II. 7.
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Kesu dha araṇā loko, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Kesu na mānaṃ kayirā, Brā. II. 5.
 Kodhaṃ chetvā, Dev. VIII. 1; Dp. I. 3; Brā. I. 1; Sa. III. 1.
 Kodhaṃ jahe, Dev. IV. 4, 6.
 Kodho vo vasam āyātu, Sa. III. 4.
 Khattiyam jātisampannam, Ko. I. 1.
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse, Ko. III. 5.
 Khattiyo dvipadaṃ seṭṭho, Dev. II. 4.
 Khattiyo brāhmaṇo vesso, Brā. I. 7.
 Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmim, Bra. II. 1.
 Gaṅgāya sotasmim, Bra. I. 4.
 Gandho isīnaṃ, Sa. I. 9.
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp. III. 6.
 Gambhīrapañño medhāvī, Vañ. 6.

- Gambhîrarûpe, Brâ. II. 8.
 Gambhîram bhâsasi, Dev. V. 10; Dp. III. 4.
 Gâthâbhigîtam, Brâ. I. 8. 9; II. 1.
 Gâme vâ yadivâraññe, Ko. I. 1; Sa. II. 5.
 Giriduggacaram chetam, Va. 3.
 Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ, Vañ. 7.
 Catucakkam navadvâram, Dev. III. 9; Dp. III. 8.
 Cattâro ca paṭipannâ, Sa. II. 6.
 Cattâro loka pajjotâ, Dev. III. 6; Dp. I. 4.
 Cando yathâ, Vañ. 11.
 Carakâ bahubheravâ bahû, Mâ. I. 6.
 Caranti bâlâ dummedhâ, Dp. III. 2.
 Câtuddasiṇ pañcaddasiṇ, Ya. 5.
 Cittasmiṇ vasîbhutamhi, Bhi. 5.
 Cittena nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 2.
 Cirassam vata passâmi, Dev. I. 1; Dp. II. 8.
 Coram harantam, Dev. VIII. 7.
 Colam piṇḍo ratî khiddâ, Dev. V. 9.
 Chandajam agham, Dev. IV. 4.
 Chandarâgassa vinayâ, Va. 2.
 Chando nidânam gâthânam, Dev. VI. 10.
 Cha lokasmim chiddâni, Dev. VIII. 6.
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev. VII. 10.
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp. I. 8.
 Chetvâ khilam, Dev. IV. 7.
 Chetvâ nandim, Dev. III. 9.
 Jaggam na sañke, Mâ. II. 3.
 Jayam ve maññati bâlo, Brâ. I. 3.
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko. II. 4.
 Jâtassa maraṇam hoti, Bhi. 6.
 Jîranti ve râja rathâ, Ko. I. 3.
 Jegucchi nipako bhikkhu, Dp. III. 10.
 Jetvâna maccuno senam, Mâ. III. 3.
 Thânam hi maññati bâlo, Ko. II. 5.
 Thânam hi so manussindo, Ko. I. 1.
 Thite majjhantike kâle, Dev. II. 5; Va. 12.
 Taggha me kuṭikâ natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Taphâ janeti purisam, Dev. VI. 5, 6, 7.
 Taphâdhipannâ vata, Dev. IV. 8.
 Taphâya uddito loko, Dev. VII. 7.
 Taphâya nîyati loko, Dev. VII. 3.
 Tattha cittam paṇidhehi, Va. 6.
 Tattha dajjâ. See Ettha°.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samâdahamsu, Dev. IV. 7.
 Tathâgatassa buddhassa, Dev. IV. 5.
 Tathâgatam arahantam, Dp. I. 9, 10.
 Tathâvidham silavantam, Dp. II. 4.
 Tatheva khantisoracca°, Ko. III. 4.
 Tatheva saddho sutavâ, Ko. III. 4.
 Tadâsi yam bhimsanakam, Bra. II. 5.
 Tapokammâ apakkamma, Mâ. I. 1.
 Tappojigucchâya, Dp. III. 10.
 Tayo ca supannâ caturo ca hamsâ, Bra. I. 6.
 Tasmâ akhilo dha padhânava, Vañ. 3.
 Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam, Ko. I. 4; II. 10; III. 2.
 Tasmâ tam parivajeyya, Ko. I. 1.
 Tasmâ vineyya maccheram, Dev. IV. 2; V. 3; Dp. III. 3.
 Tasmâ satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tasmâ saddham ca sîlañ ca, Sa. II. 4.
 Tasmâ have (bhave?) lokavidû, Dp. III. 6.
 Tasmâ hi atthakâmena, Bra. I. 2.
 Tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso, Dev. V. 8; Dp. II. 10; Ko. I. 1; III. 5.
 Tasmim pasanâ, Bra. I. 3.
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Vañ. 6.
 Tassa sokapâretassa, Mâ. III. 3.
 Tassâ yo jâyati poso, Ko. II. 6.
 Tasseva tena pâpiyo, Brâ. I. 2, 3; Sa. I. 4, 5.
 Tam eva vâcam bhâseyya, Vañ. 5.
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp. III. 2.
 Tam ca pana appaṭivâniyam, Ya. 9.
 Tam ce hi nâdakkhum, Dev. IV. 4.
 Tam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Tam hi ete namasseyyum, Sa. II. 10.
 Tâdiso puriso râja, Ko. III. 1.
 Tam hissa gajjitam, Ko. III. 4.
 Tâvatimsâ ca Yâmâ ca, Bhi. 7.
 Tîhi vijjâhi sampanno, Brâ. I. 8.
 Tuphî Uttarike hohi, Ya. 7.

Tuphībūto bhavaṃ, Brā. II. 3.
 Te cetasā anupariyeti, Vañ. 10.
 Te matesu na mīyanti, Dev. IV. 2.
 Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, Bra. I. 5.
 Tesaṃ divāca ratto ca, Dev. V. 7.
 Tesu assa sagāro, Brā. II. 5.
 Tesu ussukajātesu, Dev. III. 8.
 Te hi paraṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.
 Te hi sotthiṃ gamissanti, Dp. II. 1.

Daṇḍo va kira me seyyo, Brā. II. 4.
 Dadanti eke visame, Dev. IV. 2.
 Daddallamānā āgañchum, Mā. III. 5.
 Dabbo cīrattasamāhito, Vañ. 2.
 Daliddo puriso rāja, Ko. III. 1.
 Daharā tvaṃ rūpavattī, Bhi. 4.
 Dānaṃ ca yuddhaṃ ca, Dev. IV. 3.
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev. V. 1.
 Divāvihārā nikkhamma, Vañ. 8.
 Dīgham āyu manussānaṃ, Mā. I. 9.
 Dukkaraṃ duttitikkhañca, Dev. II. 7.
 Dukkaraṃ vāpi karonti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhi. 10.
 Duggatā devakaññāyo, Va. 6.
 Duggame visame vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Duddadam dadamānaṃ, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dupposam katvā attānaṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Dullabham vāpilabhanti, Dp. I. 6.
 Dussamādaḥaṃ vāpi, Dp. I. 6.
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra. I. 3.
 Dvāsattatī Gotama, Bra. I. 4.
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev. VIII. 2.
 Dhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ, Ko. II. 10.
 Dhammaṃ care yo, Dev. IV. 2.
 Dhammo rahado, Brā. I. 9; II. 11.
 Dhīro ca viññū, Ko. II. 9.

Na aññatra bojjhaṅgatapasā, Dp.
 II. 7.

Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.

Nagassa passe āsinaṃ, Vañ. 10.

Na tattha hatthīnaṃ bhūmi, Ko.
 III. 5.

Na tassa pacchā na, Bra. I. 3.

Na taṃ kammaṃ, Dp. III. 2.

Na taṃ daḥham bandhanaṃ, Ko. I. 10.

Na te kāmā yāni, Dev. IV. 4.

Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā. II. 10.

Na tesam koṭṭhe openti, Sa. II. 10.

Na te sukhaṃ, Dev. II. 1; Va. 6.

Natthi atthasamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.

Natthi kiccaṃ brāhmaṇassa, Dp. I. 5.

Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va. 6.

Natthi nissaraṇaṃ loke, Bhi. 1.

Natthi puttasaṃamaṃ pemaṃ, Dev. II. 3.

Na tvaṃ bāle pajānāsi, Dev. II. 1;
 Va. 6.

Naditiresu saṇṭhāne, Va. 8.

Nandati puttehi puttimaṃ, Dev. II. 2;
 Mā. I. 8.

Nandanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. II. 2.

Nandibhavaparikkhayaṃ, Dev. I. 2.

Nandīsambandhano loko, Dev. VII. 5.

Nandisaṃyojano loko, Dev. VII. 4.

Na Paccanikasātena, Brā. II. 6.

Nabham phaleyya pathaviṃ caleyya,
 Mā. I. 6.

Na brāhmaṇo sujjhati, Brā. I. 7.

Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā. II. 3.

Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev. I. 9;
 IV. 9.

Na mānaṃ brāhmaṇa sādhu, Brā. II. 5.

Na me mārīsa sā ditthi, Bra. I. 5.

Na mevanasmiṃ karaṇīyaṃ, Brā. II. 7.

Namo te buddha, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Na yattha gītaṃ na pi, Brā. II. 8.

Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā. III. 5.

Na yidaṃ attakataṃ bimbam, Bhi. 9.

Na yidaṃ bhāsitamattena, Dev. IV. 5.

Narakā ubbhato tāta, Ya. 5.

Na vaṇṇarūpena naro, Ko. II. 1.

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev. IV. 5.

Na santi kāmā manujesu, Dev. IV. 4.
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev.
 III. 4.

Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa. III. 2.

Na harāmi na bhañjāmi, Va. 14.

Na hi nūnimassa samaṇassa, Brā. I. 10.

Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya. 7.

Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā. I. 10.

Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Vañ. 3.

Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Vañ. 8.

Nācayanti ahorattā, Mā. I. 10.

Nāphusantam phusati, Dev. III. 2.

Nāmaṃ sabbam addhabhavi, Dev.

VII. 1.

Nāhaṃ bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa. I. 4.

Nāhu assāsapassāso Bra. II. 5.

Nikkhantaṃ vata maṃ santaṃ, Vañ. 1.

Niccaṃ utrastaṃ idaṃ, Dp. II. 7.

Niddā (-dam) tandī (-dim), Dev.

II. 6.

Nibbānaṃ Bhagavā āhu, Ya. 7.

Nimmānaratino, Bhi. 7.

Nirayaṃ tiracchānayaṇiṃ, Dev. V. 9.

Netam tava patirūpaṃ, Mā. II. 4.

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va. 14.

Nesā sabhā yattha, Brā. II. 12.

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

No ce buddhaṃ sareyyātha, Sa. I. 3.

Pakudhako kâtiyāno, Dp. III. 10.

Pajjotakaro ativijjha, Vañ. 8.

Pañcakāmaguṇā loke, Dev. III. 10.

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev. I. 5.

Pañca jâgarataṃ suttā, Dev. I. 6.

Pañcavedasataṃ samaṃ, Dev. IV. 8.

Paññā lokasmiṃ pajjoto, Dev. VIII.

10.

Paṭikacceva taṃ kayirā, Dp. III. 2.

Paṭirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya. 12.

Paṭirūpako mattika kuṇḍalo, Ko. II. 1.

Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, Bra. I. 1.

Paṇḍitosi samaññāto, Dp. III. 9.

Pathamam kalalapaṃ hoti, Ya. 1.

Padumaṃ yathā kokanadaṃ, Ko. II. 2.

Pabbatassa suvaṇṇassa, Mā. II. 10.

Pamādam anuyuñjanti, Dev. IV. 6.

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev. V. 9.

Parosahassaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, Vañ. 8.

Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev. IV. 4.

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā.

III. 5.

Pahāsi kaṅkham (or saṅkham), Dev.

II. 10; IV. 4.

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev.

III. 5.

Pahūtabhakkham jālīnaṃ, Ko. I. 1.

Pānesu ca samyamāmase, Ya. I. 6.

Pāturaṃ ahoṃ Māgadhesu, Bra. I. 1.

Pāpaṃ na kayirā, Dev. II. 10; IV.

10.

Piyavācaṃ va bhāseyya, Vañ. 5.

Piyo loke sako putto, Ya. 7.

Pucchāmi taṃ Gotama bhūripaṇṇaṃ,
Dp. II. 4.

Puññaṃ vata pasavi bahum, Ya. 10, 11.

Puttā vatthu manussānaṃ, Dev. VI. 4.

Punappunaṃ khīranikā, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ ceva, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ jāyati, Brā. II. 2.

Punappunaṃ yācakā, Brā. II. 2.

Punabbasu sukhi hohi, Ya. 7.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ jānāmi, Vañ. 12.

Pubbe nivāsaṃ yo vedi, Brā. I. 8;
II. 3.

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra. I. 9, 10.

Pūjito pūjaneyyānaṃ, Brā. II. 3.

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, Bra. II. 2.

Baddhosi mārapāseṇa, Mā. I. 4.

Baddhosi sabbapāsehi, Mā. I. 5.

Bahunā pi kho taṃ, Dev. IV. 10.

Bahunnaṃ vata atthāya, Vañ. 12.

Bahum pi palapam jappaṃ, Brā. I.
7, 8.

Bahū hi saddā paccūhā, Va. 8.

Bālā kumudanālehi, Mā. III. 5.

Bījam uppatataṃ seṭṭham, Dev.
VIII. 4.

Buddhānubuddho so thero, Vañ. 9.

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi. 6.

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa. I. 4.

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va. 7.

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī, Dp. I. 2; II. 3.

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra. II. 3.

Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyum, Sa. I. 4, 5.

Bhutvā bhutvā nipaṇṇanti, Va. 13.

Bhetvā avijjāṃ vijjāya, Va. 2.

Bhoge patthayamānena, Ko. II. 8.

Makkhena makkhitā pajā, Vañ. 3.

Magadhaṃ gatā Kosalaṃ gatā, Va. 4.

Maccunā pihito loko, Dev. VII. 8.

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev. VII. 6.

Maccheravinaye yuttaṃ, Sa. II. 1, 2, 3.

Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev. IV. 2, 3.

Maññehaṃ lokādhipatī, Brā. II. 8.

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya. 5.

Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya. 5.

Manasâ ce pasannena, Ya. 2.
 Manujassa sadâ satimato, Ko. II. 3.
 Mandiyâ nu sesi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ, Dev. III. 8.
 Mahânubhâvo tevijjo, Vañ. 9.
 Mahâvira mahâpañña, Mâ. III. 3.
 Mahâsamayo pavanasmim, Dev. IV. 7.
 Mam namassanti tevijjâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Mâ jâtim puecha caraṇaṇca puecha,
 Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâtaram kuṭikam brûsi, Dev. II. 9.
 Mâtari pitari vâ pi, Brâ. II. 5.
 Mâtâpettibharo âsi (-sim), Dev. V. 10;
 Dp. III. 4.
 Mâtâpettibharam jantum, Sa. II. 1,
 2, 3.
 Mânâṃ pajahassu Gotama, Vañ. 3.
 Mânâṃ pahâya, Dev. I. 9; IV. 8.
 Mâno hi te brâhmaṇa, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâ pamâdam anuyujjetha, Dev. IV. 6.
 Mâ brâhmaṇa dâru, Brâ. I. 9.
 Mâyâpi Maghavâ, Sa. III. 3.
 Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa. III. 5.
 Mâ saddam karî Piyaṅkara, Ya. 6.
 Muttoham Mârapâsena, Mâ. I. 4.
 Muttoham sabbapâsehi, Mâ. I. 5.
 Medavaṇṇaṇca pāsānaṃ, Mâ. III. 4.
 Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ, Sa. II. 6.
 Yato yato mano nivāraye, Dev. III. 4.
 Yattha âpo ca pathavi, Dev. III. 7.
 Yattha nāmaṇ ca, Dev. III. 3; V.
 10; Dp. III. 4; Brâ. I. 6; III. 9.
 Yattha bheravâ sirimsapâ, Bra. II. 3.
 Yatthâlaso anuṭṭhâtâ, Sa. I. 1, 2.
 Yathâ aññataram bîjam, Bhi. 9.
 Yathâ nâmam tathâ cassa, Brâ. I. 5.
 Yathâpi selâ vipulâ, Kos. III. 5.
 Yathâ sâkaṭiko pantham, Dp. III. 2.
 Yathâ hi aṅgasambhârâ, Bhi. 10.
 Yathâ hi meghe, Kos. III. 4.
 Yassa etâdisam yānam, Dev. V. 6.
 Yassa jāliniṃ visattikâ, Mâ. I. 7.
 Yassa nūna siyâ evam, Bhi. 2.
 Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate, Ya. 4.
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya. 4.
 Yassete caturo dhammâ, Ya. 12.
 Yasseva bhîto na dadâti, Dev. IV. 2.

Yam idha puthaviṃ ca, Vañ. 2.
 Yam epikulasmim janam, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam etam vârijam puppham, Va. 14.
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammam, Dp. I. 8.
 Yam ca karoti kâyena, Ko. II. 10.
 Yam ca kho sîlasampanno, Ko. I. 1.
 Yam cassa bhuñjati mâtâ, Ya. 1.
 Yam tam isîhi pattabbam, Bhi. 2.
 Yam tvam apâyesi, Bra. I. 4.
 Yam buddho bhâsate vâcam, Vañ. 5.
 Yam musâbhaṇato pâpam, Sa. I. 7.
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mâ.
 II. 9; III. 4.
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Mâ. II. 9;
 . III. 4.
 Yam sâvakena pattabbam, Vañ. 9.
 Yam hi kayirâ, Dev. IV. 5.
 Yam hi devâ manussâ ca, Sa. II. 9.
 Yâ kâci kaṅkhâ, Brâ. II. 8.
 Yâdisam vapate bîjam, Sa. I. 10.
 Yâya saddhâya pabbajito, Va. 2.
 Ye keci buddham, Dev. IV. 7.
 Ye keci rūpâ idhavâ, Dp. III. 10.
 Ye kho pamattâ, Dp. III. 5; Va. 13.
 Ye gahatṭhâ puññakarâ, Sa. II. 8.
 Ye ca atitâ sambuddhâ, Bra. I. 2.
 Ye ca kâyena vâcâya, Mâ. I. 3.
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev. IV. 9.
 Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ, Ko. I. 9.
 Ye ca rūpûpagâ sattâ, Bhi. 4. 6.
 Ye dha maccharino loke, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye dha laddhâ manussattam, Dev. V. 9.
 Ye nam dadanti saddhâya, Dp. III. 3.
 Yena kenaci vaṇṇena, Ya. 2.
 Ye nam pajānanti, Ya. 3.
 Ye me pavutte satthipade, Dp. II. 2.
 Ye râgadosavinayâ, Sa. II. 9.
 Yesam dhammâ appaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ asammuttṭhâ, Dev. I. 8.
 Yesam dhammâ suppaṭividditâ, Dev. I. 7.
 Yesam dhammâ susammuttṭhâ, Dev.
 I. 8.
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mâ. II. 3.
 Yesam râgo ca doso ca, Dev. III. 3;
 Brâ. I. 6; Sa. II. 9.
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev. IV. 9.
 Yehi jâtehi nandissam, Brâ. II. 4.
 Yo andhakâre tamasi, Dp. I. 10.

Yo appadutṭhassa, Dev. III. 2; Brā. I. 4.

Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Brā. II. 4.

Yo ca vineyya sārabbhaṃ, Brā. II. 6.

Yo ca saddaparittāsī, Va. 8.

Yo dukkhaṃ adakkhi, Mā. II. 10; III. 1.

Yo dha puññañca pāpañca, Brā. II. 10.

Yo dhammacārī kāyena, Ko. III. 5.

Yo dhammaladdhassa, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo nindiyam pasamsati, Brā. I. 9, 10.

Yo pāpabhūtesu, Dev. IV. 3.

Yo mātaram pitaram vā, Brā. II. 9.

Yo sīlavā paññāvā, Dp. II. 4.

Yo suññagehāni sevati, Mā. I. 6.

Yo have balavā santo, Sa. I. 4. 5.

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev. III. 5.

Yvāyam bhisāni khaṇati, Va. 14.

Rāgo uppatho akkhāti, Dev. VII. 8.

Rāgo ca doso ca kuto (-ito), Ya. 3.

Rukkhamūlagahaṇam pasakkiya, Va. 5.

Rūpaṃ jīrati maccānam, Dev. VIII. 6.

Rūpaṃ na jīvanti, Ya. 1.

Rūpaṃ vedayitam saññam, Mā. II. 6.

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, Mā. II. 5, 7; Bhi. 4.

Laddhā hi so upādānam, Ko. I. 1.

Loke dukkhaṇare tasmim, Ya. 7.

Lobho doso ca, Ko. I. 2; III. 3.

Vanam yad aggi dahati, Ko. I. 1.

Vayo rattindivakkhaya, Dev. VIII. 6.

Vaso issariyam loke, Dev. VIII. 7.

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya, Dev. VIII. 5.

Vāyametheva puriso, Sa. I. 8.

Viceyyadānam sugatappasattham, Dev. IV. 3.

Vijjā uppatatam seṭṭhā, Dev. VIII. 4.

Vipulo Rājagahiyānam, Dp. III. 10.

Virato kāmasaññāya, Dp. II. 5.

Viriyaṃ me dhuraḍhorayham, Brā. II. 1.

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko. II. 5.

Vivekakāmo si vanam, Va. 1.

Visenibhūto upasantacitto, Brā. I. 3.

Vutṭhi alasam, Dev. VIII. 10.

Vesāliyam vane viharantam, Dev. IV. 9.

Sakuno yathā paṃsukundito, Va. 1.

Sakkhī hi me sutam etam, Vañ. 1.

Sagāraṇenā pi chavo, Dp. III. 10.

Saṅkhāre parato passa, Vañ. 4.

Saṅkhittena pi deseti, Vañ. 6.

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, Sa. II. 4.

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa. I. 1, 2.

Sa ce enti manussattham, Dev. V. 9.

Sa ce pi ettato bhīyo, Vañ. 1.

Sa ce pi kevalam, Mā. II. 1.

Sa ce pi dasa pejjote, Va. 3.

Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mā. III. 4.

Sa ce va pāpakam kammam, Ya. 5.

Saccam dhammo, Brā. I. 9.

Saccam ve amatā vācā, Vañ. 5.

Saccena danto damasā upeto, Brā. I. 9.

Saññāya vipariyesā, Vañ. 4.

Satam sahaṣṣānam, Brā. I. 9, 10.

Satam sahaṣṣāni pi, Bhi. 5.

Satam hatthi satam assā, Ya. 8.

Satimato sadā bhaddam, Ya. 4.

Sattadhā me phale muddhā, Dp. I. 9, 10.

Sattiyā viya omattṭho, Dev. III. 1; Dp. II. 6.

Sattisūlupamā kāmā, Bhi. 1.

Satthāram dhammam, Va. 11.

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev. VI. 3.

Saddahāno arahatam, Ya. 12.

Saddhā dutiyā, Dev. IV. 6; VI. 9.

Saddhā bandhati pātheyyam, Dev. VIII. 9.

Saddhā bijam tapo vutṭhi, Brā. II. 1.

Saddhāya tarati ogham, Ya. 12.

Saddhāyāham pabbajito, Mā. III. 2.

Saddhāhi dānam bahudhā, Dev. IV. 3.

Saddhīdha vittam, Dev. VIII. 3; Ya. 12.

Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, Bhi. 8.

Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya. 2.
 Sabbattha vihatā nandī, Bhi. 3.
 Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, Ya. 8.
 Sabbadā silasampanno, Dp. II. 5.
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, Ya. 8.
 Sabbā disānuparigamma, Ko. I. 8.
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Vañ. 7.
 Sabbeva nikkhipissanti, Bra. II. 5.
 Sabbe sattā atthajātā, Sa. I. 8.
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko. III. 2.
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bra. I. 2.
 Sabbo ādipito loko, Bhi. 7.
 Sabbhir era samāsetha, Dev. IV. I;
 Dp. III. 1.
 Samaṇam mātā pitā, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samañidha arañā loka, Dev. VIII. 11.
 Samaṇe brāhmaṇe vā pi, Ko. III. 1.
 Samuddo udadhinam, Dp. III. 10.
 Samovisesi athavā, Dev. II. 10.
 Sambādhe vata okāsaṃ, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambādhe vāpi vindati, Dp. I. 7.
 Sambuddho dvipadam, Dev. II. 4.
 Samsāraṃ digham addhānaṃ, Mā.
 I. 2, 3.
 Sālu kho paṇḍito nāma, Ya. 7.
 Sādhu kho mārisa dānaṃ, Dev. IV. 3.
 Sārattā kāmabhogesu, Ko. I. 6, 7.
 Sāriputto va paññāya, Dev. V. 8; Dp.
 II. 10.
 Sāvako te mahāvīra, Mā. III. 3.
 Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsī, Ya. 5.
 Sā hūti me arahataṃ, Ya. 5.
 Sāhu te kuṭikā natthi, Dev. II. 9.
 Silaṃ ajarasā sādhu, Dev. VI. 2.
 Silaṃ yāvajarā sādhu, Dev. VI. 1.
 Silaṃ samādhim paññāna, Mā. I. 1.
 Sile patiṭṭhāya, Dev. III. 3; Brā.
 I. 6.

Sukhajivino pure āsuṃ, Dp. III. 5;
 Va. 13.
 Sukhitā va te manujā, Dp. II. 2.
 Suṇanti dhammaṃ vimalaṃ, Vañ. 8.
 Suṇoti na vijānāti, Va. 3.
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev. IV. 9.
 Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma, Bhi. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ uttamaṃ āhu, Vañ. 5.
 Subhāsitaṃ sikkhetha, Dp. I. 1.
 Sumantamantino dhīrā, Sa. II. 10.
 Susukhaṃ vata jīvāma, Mā. II. 8.
 Sekhā silasamahitā, Dp. I. 6.
 Setṭhā hi kira lokasmiṃ, S. II. 8, 9
 10.
 Selam va sirasūhacca, Mā. III. 5.
 Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, Bra. I. 1.
 Sevetha pantāri, Bra. II. 3.
 So aham vicarissāmi, Ya. 12.
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa. II. 9.
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā. III. 4.
 Sokāvatipṇo nu, Mā. III. 4, 5.
 Socati puttehi, Dev. II. 2; Mā.
 I. 8.
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev. V. 2.
 So dhiro dhitisaṃpanno, Mā. III. 3.
 So me dhammam adesesi, Vañ. 12.
 Soham akaṅkho apiho, Brā. II. 8.
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev. V. 10; Dp.
 III. 4.
 Snehajā attasambhūtā, Ya. 3.
 Svāgatam vata me āsi, Vañ. 12.
 Hantā labhati hantāraṃ, Ko. II. 5.
 Hitānukampī sambuddho, Mā. II. 4.
 Hitvā ahaṃ, Dev. III. 8; Brā. I. 9.
 Hitvā agāraṃ pabbajitvā, Dev. III. 8.
 Hirī tassa apālambo, Dev. V. 6.
 Hirinisedho (-dhā), Dev. II. 8.



"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B. 148. N. DELHI.